CMP-SPRCP-74-51

U.S

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

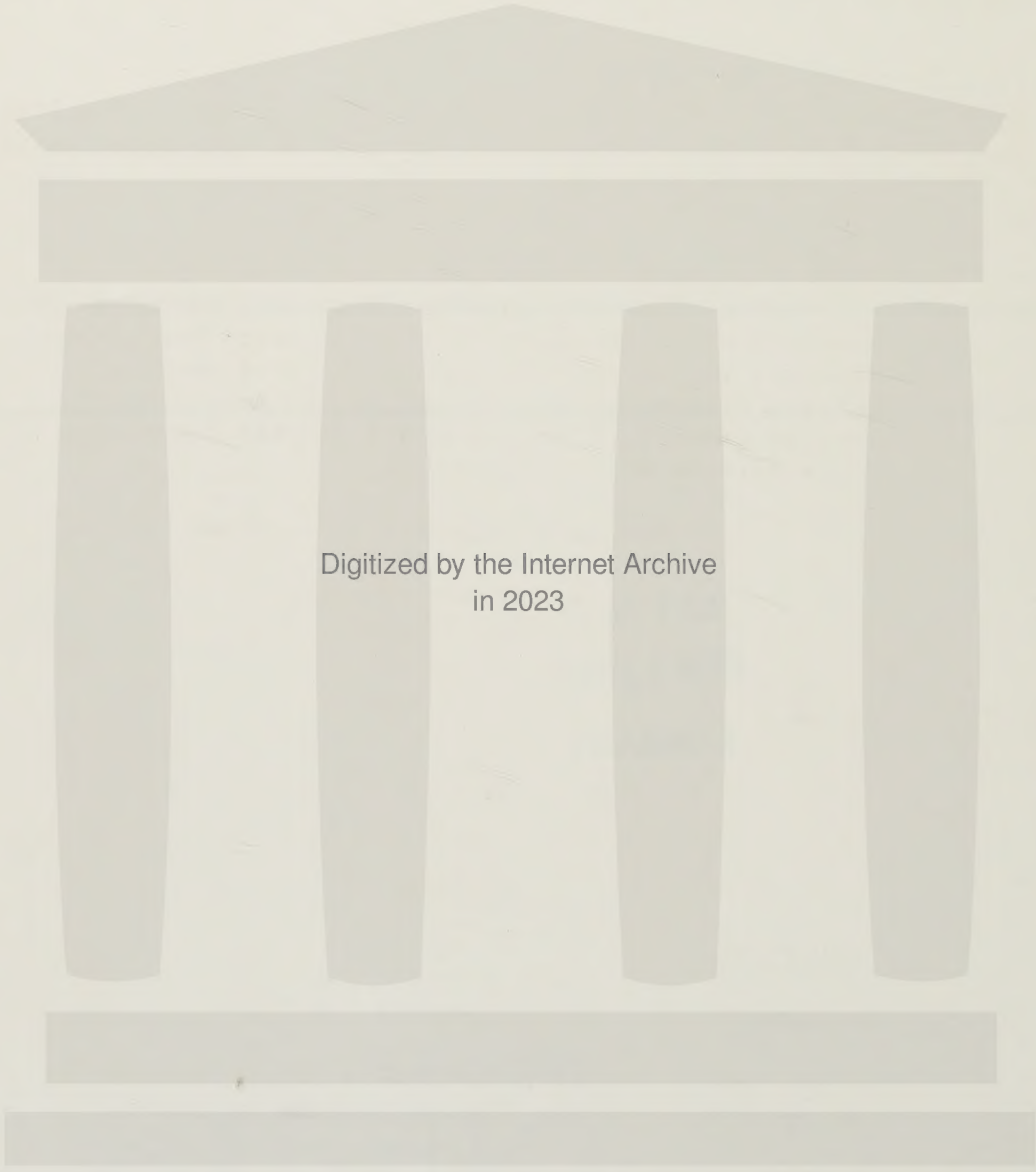
December 16-20, 1974

U. I. C. C
FEB 12 1975
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS

National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_december-16-20-1974_51

050209

CMP-SPRCP-74-51

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5754-5758
December 16-20, 1974

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

PRICES SUBJECT TO CHANGE

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

BED PLAYS

What Is "Resisted"? What Is Publicized? - by Chung Ta 1

A Sinister Specimen Propagating the Philosophy of Vassals - by Hsia Chih-hua and Chiang Fu-sheng 8

UNITY

Use Dialectics To Resolve Contradictions and Strengthen Unity - by Chün P'ing and Chao Wei 13

FOLK SONGS AND DANCES

Folk Singing and Dancing Developed in South China 16

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA 22151

Page

DRAWINGS BY CHILDREN

Children in Northwest China Hsien Draw Pictures of New Socialist Life 17

HANDICAPPED YOUTH

A Handicapped Youth Shows Outstanding Revolutionary Spirit 19

GRAIN SUPPLY

How Southwest China Hsien Achieves Grain Self-sufficiency 21

GOOD HARVESTS

Former Calamity-Stricken East China Lake Area Reports Record Grain, Cotton Harvests 23

FARMING

Farms News in Brief 26

TEXTILES

Shanghai Introduces New Patterns and Designs in Textiles 27

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Algerian Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 29

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Chinese Ambassador to Korea Calls on Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and His Wife 29

Cambodian Economic and Financial Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Nanning 30

Cambodian Special Adviser Ieng Sary and Delegation He Is Leading Leave Nanning for Home 31

CHINA AND EGYPT

Chinese Friendship Association Leader Fetes Distinguished Egyptian Guests in Peking 31

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Armed Forces Volleyballers Play Friendly Match with Chinese Army Team 32

Page

Iranian Sports Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home 33

Iranian Ambassador Gives Reception for Volleyball Team's Visit to China 33

CHINA AND JAPAN

President of Japanese Sokagakkai Presents Books to Peking University 34

Liao Cheng-chih Meets and Fetes President Daisaku Ikeda of JapaneseSokagakkai 35

Chinese Metrological Technique Study Group Leaves for Japan 36

Tientsin Presents Mandarin Fish to Japanese City of Kobe 36

Japanese Youth Delegation from Wakayama Leaves Tientsin for Home 37

Japanese Mitsui Enterprises Friendship Delegation Arrives in Peking . . . 38

CHINA AND MEXICO

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Mexican Guests 38

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Medical Delegation Leaves Peking 39

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Peking Women's Basketball Team Plays First Match in Dakar 39

CHINA AND VENEZUELA

Chinese Vice Minister Leaves Peking for Venezuela and Other Countries 40

CHINA AND VIETNAM

South Vietnam Art Troupe Leaves Peking for Shanghai 40

Chinese Fine Art Workers' Delegation Leaves Peking for DRVN 41

Chinese Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Home 41

Chinese Meteorological Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Home 42

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

Military Affairs Are Only One Means of Accomplishing Political Tasks . . . 43

Page

Using the Gun To "Deal with the Party, the Government and the People" Is a Fascist Fallacy - by Wang Ch'ang-sheng and Hsiao Shu-ch'en 50

The Battle of Ch'engkao Between Ch'u and Han and the Antagonism of the Thinking of the Confucian and Legalist Schools on Military Affairs - by Chang Kuo-chan 53

WATER CONSERVATION AND LAND IMPROVEMENT

Central China Province Starts New Water Conservancy and Land Improvement Campaign 57

Full-Scale Farmland Improvement Under Way in Liaoning 58

MINING

North China Mining Center Fulfills 1974 State Plan 59

China's Biggest Coal Mine Completes 1974 Plan 60

CHEMICAL INDUSTRY

Shanghai Chemical Industry Makes Rapid Progress 61

TEA CULTURE

Tea Growing Well in Southern Tibet 63

TIBET

Tibetan Herdsmen Love People's Commune 63

PLA Units Help Promote Agriculture and Animal Husbandry in Tibet 65

FOREIGN RELATIONS

China's Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe Leaves Peking for African Countries . . . 68

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Vice Minister Leaves Peking for Albania 68

Chinese Painters Delegation Leaves for Albania 69

Albanian Goodwill Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 69

Chinese Ambassador to Albania Gives Reception Marking Inauguration of Peking-Tirana Airline 70

Page

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Exhibition Closes in Vancouver 71

CHINA AND FINLAND

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves for Finland 71

Finnish Ambassador to China Gives Independence Day Reception 72

CHINA AND FRANCE

Leader of French Democratic Workers Confederation Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 72

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Photo Exhibition Opens in Guinean Capital 73

CHINA AND JAPAN

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets President of Japanese Sokagakkai . . . 73

Japanese Sokagakkai President Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking 74

Premier Chou En-lai Meets President Daisaku Ikeda and Other Japanese Friends 74

Second Japanese Sokagakkai Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 75

Peking University Social Scientists Delegation Leaves Japan for Home . . 75

CHINA AND LAOS

Prime Minister Souvanna Phouma Receives Chinese Ambassador 76

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Chinese Basketball Delegation Concludes Goodwill Visit to Malaysia . . . 76

MALAYSIA

Malaysian Students Hold Demonstrations 77

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Opens in Amsterdam 78

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Red Cross To Donate Food and Medical Supplies to Somalia 78

Page

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Comrade Chou En-lai Meets Comrades Le Duc Tho, Xuan Thuy 79

Comrade Chi Teng-kuei Fetes Vietnamese Comrades 79

Liberation Art Troupe from Republic of South Vietnam Gives First Performance in Shanghai 80

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister in Yugoslavia 81

Yugoslav President Bijedic Receives Chinese Vice Foreign Minister 81

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zaire President Receives Chinese Ambassador 82

President Mobutu Receives Chinese Journalists Delegation 82

NATIONAL

UNITY OF OPPOSITES

Further Raise Consciousness in the Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius - by Che Kang 84

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

Speaking of Words Engraved on a Meteorite - by Wang Feng-chü 91

YANGTZE RIVER BRIDGE AT NANKING

Report on the Yangtze River Bridge at Nanking 93

MEMORIAL SERVICE FOR T'ENG TAI-YÜAN

Peking Memorial Meeting for Comrade Teng Tai-yüan 98

STUDY OF MARXISM

Women Textile Workers Study Marxist Theory 101

TACH'ING OILFIELD

Tach'ing Oil Workers Work with Revolutionary Spirit 103

FULFILLMENT OF PRODUCTION PLANS

Peking Factories and Mines Fulfill 1974 Production Plans 106

Page

FARM PRODUCTION

Hard Work Brings Big Rise in Farm Production to North China Hsien 108

REVOLUTION IN PUMP DESIGNING

Pump Plant Revolutionizes Designing 111

SELF-RELIANCE IN INDUSTRY

Small Northeast China Factory Started by Self-Reliance 111

PAINTINGS

Local Peasant Paintings Exhibited in Fukien Province 112

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Special Envoy of Afghan President Arrives in Peking 114

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Special Envoy of Afghan President 114

Chinese Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Holds Talks with Afghan Presidential Envoy Mohammad Naim 115

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets and Fetes Special Envoy of Afghan President 115

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Carcani Receives Chinese Goodwill Delegation 117

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Feted in Tirana 118

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Delegation of Westminister Chamber of Commerce of Britain Leaves Peking for Southern China 119

CHINA AND EGYPT

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Egyptian Guests 119

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Leaves Tehran for Bucharest 120

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Japanese Friendship Delegation 121

CHINA AND KOREA

US Forces Must Withdraw from South Korea 121

Korean Sports Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Changsha 124

CHINA AND ROMANIA

CPC Central Committee Greets CPR Central Committee and Comrade Nicolae Ceausescu 124

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Arrives in Bucharest 125

Romanian Leaders Receive Chinese Goodwill Delegation 126

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Arrives in Freetown 126

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Baksetball Delegation Arrives in Bangkok 127

CHINA AND US

Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Delegation Leaves Peking for USA 127

CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

Chinese Government Representative Hao Chung-shih Leaves for Upper Volta 128

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zairian President Mobutu Arrives in Shanghai on Way to DPRK 128

NATIONAL

STRUGGLE BETWEEN CONFUCIANISM AND LEGALISM IN LITERATURE AND ART

Study a Few Questions of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the History of Literature and Art - by Chiang T'ien 130

Page

REVOLUTION IN DESIGNING

The Road of the Revolution in Designing Grows Broader and Broader 140

PEASANTS

Chinese Peasants Show New Revolutionary Spirit 145

SOIL SCIENTISTS

Experienced Soil Scientist Cooperates with Peasants 146

GOOD HARVESTS

East China Province Achieves Good Harvest 148

First North China Hsien To Reap 7.5 Tons of Grain Per Hectare 150

TRACTOR-TRAILER

Hung-ch'i Article: Small Plants Combine To Build 400-Ton Tractor-Trailer 152

BLIND WORKERS

Tientsin Factory for the Blind 155

TAIWAN

Taiwan Fishing Vessel Leaves Chekiang After Repair 156

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

China-Afghanistan Economic and Technical Cooperation Agreement Signed in Peking 157

Special Envoy of Afghan President Gives Return Banquet 157

Peking Soiree for Distinguished Afghan Guests 158

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Leaves Tirana for Home 159

Abdyl Kellezi Receives Vice Minister Han Tsung-cheng 159

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Peking 160

Page

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Chi Teng-kuei, Wu Kuei-hsien Meet Dahomey Youth Delegation 161

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Leaves Tehran for Home 161

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Back from Iran, Albania 162

CHINA AND ITALY

Chinese Documentaries Shown at Florence Festival 163

CHINA AND JAPAN

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Japanese Mitsui Group Friendship Delegation 163

Japanese Friend Eguchi Hiromichi Leaves Peking for Home 164

Chinese Winter Sports Association Gives Reception for Japanese Skating Delegation 164

Tokyo Rally Demands Concluding of Japan-China Peace and Friendship Treaty 165

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Sports Delegation Leaves Changsha for Peking 167

CHINA AND PERU

Peruvian Ambassador to China Gives Cocktail Party To Mark Anniversary of Ayacucho Battle 168

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Leaves Romania for Home 168

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Chinese Journalists Delegation Arrives in Dakar 169

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Gives Special Soiree for Sierra Leonean President 169

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Shipping Delegation Arrives in Peking 170

Page

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Basketball Team Plays First Match with Thai Team 171

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Exchange Notes for Local Expenditure of China-Tunisia Economic and Technical Cooperation Agreement Signed 172

CHINA AND UN

UN Committee Adopts Draft Charter of Economic Rights and Duties 172

CHINA AND US

US Senate Democratic Leader Mansfield and Wife Arrive in Peking 175

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Vice Foreign Minister Yu Chan Leaves Yugoslavia for Home 175

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Chinese Journalists Delegation Concludes Visit to Zaire 176

Zairian President and Mme. Mobutu Leave Shanghai for DPRK 177

NATIONAL

LANGUAGE REFORM

Ancient Interchangeable or Phonetic Loan Characters in Legalist Works Should Be Reformed - by Hsü Ch'ing 178

Broadcast Talks on Chinese Language Phonetiziation Are Well Run - by Yü Tso-tung 182

We Welcome the New Simplified Characters - by Ch'en Yung-i 184

UNITY

Strengthen Revolutionary Unity and Develop the Excellent Situation - by May Chien 185

Rally the Great Majority To Win New Victories - by Kao Hsiang-lin 189

MILITARY STRATEGY AND TACTICS

Hung-ch'i Article on Military Strategy, Tactics 192

AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT

Hung-ch'i Article on China's Experience in Developing Agriculture 196

Page

TRAINING OF NEW-TYPE PEASANTS

Northeast China Agricultural College Trains New-Type Peasants 199

POETRY

Peasants Write Poems in Class Battles 203

GOOD HARVESTS

Record Grain, Cotton Crops for East China Regions Along Yangtze River 205

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Special Envoy of Afghan President Leaves Peking for Kwangchow 207

Special Envoy of Afghan President Leaves Kwangchow 207

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Mehmet Shehu Receives Chinese Work Team 208

Vice President of Chinese Academy of Sciences Meets and Fetes Albanian Scientists 209

Albanian Ambassador to China Gives Reception for Chinese Goodwill Delegation 209

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finnish Government Civil Aviation Delegation Arrives in Peking 210

Delegation of Finnish Ministry of Social Affairs and Health Feted in Peking 210

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Mitsui Group Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking 211

Chinese Amity Association Leader Meets Japanese Lawyers' Goodwill Delegation 211

Japanese Friends Feted in Peking 212

Japanese Go Chess Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Home 212

Page

CHINA AND LAOS

Lao Patriotic Front Friendship Delegation Leaves Kunming for Nanning 213

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

China To Send Medical Team to Malagasy Republic 214

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Scientists' Delegation Leaves Peking for Pakistan 215

Pakistan Prime Minister Receives Chinese Scientist Delegation 215

Chinese Foreign Minister Fetes Pakistan Minister of State for Defense and Foreign Affairs 216

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese Deputy Minister Gives Tea Party for Outgoing Chinese Sport Coaches 216

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Table Tennis Team Leaves Sweden for Home 217

CHINA AND TOGO

Togolese President Receives Chinese Medical Team 218

CHINA AND UN

US Railroads Its Draft Resolution on Korean Question Through UN First Committee 218

UN 6th Committee Concludes Debate on Review of UN Charter 222

CHINA AND US

Chinese Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets US Senator Mike Mansfield and Wife 224

CHINA AND VENEZUELA

Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Opened in Venezuela 225

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Vietnamese Comrades Leave Peking for Home 226

Page

Chinese Archaeological Delegation Leaves Peking for Democratic Republic of Vietnam 226

DRVN Broadcasting Network Study Group Feted in Peking 227

South Vietnam Liberation Art Troupe Leaves Shanghai for Kwangchow 227

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Yu Chan Back in Peking from Yugoslavia 228

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 16, 1974 No. 5754

****
* NATIONAL *
****

BAD PLAYS

What Is "Resisted"? What Is Publicized?

- criticism of the bad play "Clapping Hands Three Times"

by

Chung Ta (钟达)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 29, 1974)

The opera is a tool of class struggle and serves a certain political line. The reactionary ruling classes throughout the ages have all along attached great importance to this artistic form and used it to vigorously propagate the reactionary ideas of worshipping Confucianism and opposing Legalism and peddle the decadent doctrines of Confucius and Mencius on the decline so as to attain the criminal aim of ruling and fooling the people and defending the reactionary rule. The old opera "Clapping Hands Three Times" (called "Hsi P'eng Chi Chang" 西蓬击掌 in some local operas) is a bad play which is soaked with the poisonous sap of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius for serving the reactionary political line of the Confucian school.

"Clapping Hands Three Times" is a section in the opera "Wang Pao-ch'uan" (also known as the "Majestic Horse With Red Mane"). After liberation, on many stages of local operas dominated by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in literature and art, it had been constantly staged, and the pernicious influence it spread was deep and broad. The exposure of the reactionary nature of "Clapping Hands Three Times" to settle accounts with the crimes of Liu Shao-ch'i and company in making use of the old operas to publicize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and corrupt the people

is of specific significance in thoroughly criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius and wiping out the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius from all corners.

All classes are bound to devise ways and means to mold ideal figures in literary and art works that represent the interests and bring out the political and ideological lines of their own classes. The revolutionary classes, through molding ideal figures of their own classes, educate the masses with unity for scoring new victories in the revolution. The reactionary classes which are unwilling to step down from the historical stage also seek to spread ideological poison and corrupt and benumb the working people through molding their so-called ideal characters so as to obstruct the progress of history. The historical experience of the struggle in the sphere of literature and art tells us that the more developed the revolution is, the more decadent the old traditional concepts become and the more the reactionary classes seek to don their ideal figures with all kinds of disguises so as to imbue them with even greater deceptiveness. "Clapping Hands Three Times" which was popular in the declining years of the feudal society has, in accordance with the Confucian standard of morality, molded Wang Pao-ch'uan--the "ideal" image of the woman of the landlord class, and allowed her to appear with the posture of a "rebel" for deceiving people and spreading her very bad influence. We must lift Wang Pao-ch'uan's veil of "rebelling against her father's order" and restore her to the real features of a reactionary and stubborn female Confucian scholar.

In "Clapping Hands Three Times," the contradiction between Wang Pao-ch'uan and her father Wang Yün is depicted as very acute. It happens like this: Wang Pao-ch'uan throws an embroidered ball as ordered to choose a husband. When the embroidered ball hits the beggar, Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei, Wang Yün tears up the marriage contract and asks his daughter to choose an illustrious family. Wang Pao-ch'uan resolutely refuses to do so and accuses her father of detesting the poor people and loving the rich ones. The dispute between the two sides cannot be resolved and is finally developed to the clapping of hands three times to terminate the relationship between the father and daughter. In feudal society, a woman who "did not obey the order of her father" was considered rebellious and unrighteous; thus Wang Pao-ch'uan is crowned with laurel for her rebelliousness" and has seemingly become a heroine "above the power of riches and honors to make dissipated and of poverty and mean condition to make swerve from principle."

In this play, the reason leading to the conflict between Wang Yün and Wang Pao-ch'uan lies in the latter's insistence on marrying the beggar Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei. When a dignified daughter of the prime minister condescends to marry a poor man in rags who begs in the streets all day long, she seems to have a "benevolent" heart. However, as Engels pointed out, to the feudal aristocratic class, "marriage is a political conduct." All exploiting classes invariably use the opportunity of marriage to expand their political and economic power. What plays a decisive role here is the interests in descent and not individual wishes. The class status of Wang Pao-ch'uan differs from that of the beggar Hsüeh P'ing-k'uei by a wide

margin. In the world, there is no love without cause. As Lu Hsün said, "Chiao Ta in the family of Chia does not love Lin Tai-yü." The marriage of the daughter of a prime minister to a beggar is basically impossible in actual life. However, "Clapping Hands Three Times" takes this as the principal plot and basic conflict. The image of Wang Pao-ch'uan is consequently very false and is the product of class conciliation based on "combination of two into one."

What is most misguiding in Wang Pao-ch'uan is not any "coat embroidered with the design of the sun, the moon, the dragon and the phoenix, or skirt embroidered with the design of mountains, rivers and geographical features" but the overcoat of opposition to the discrimination against poverty and love for wealth. Love for wealth and discrimination against poverty constitute the ideology of the exploiting classes. After the Dynasty of Northern Sung, the peasants put forth the slogan of "balancing the wealth between the rich and the poor" to show their contempt for the ideas of exploitation of the landlord class. Wang Pao-ch'uan does not consider her marriage with the beggar shameful and warns Wang Yün to take care otherwise others "will laught at you for your discrimination against poverty and love for wealth." She seems to seek rupture with the concepts of the exploiting classes. However, does Wang Pao-ch'uan really show contempt for wealth and sympathy for poverty? No. As depicted in the playscript, she favors Hsüeh P'ing-kuei purely because she feels that this man has an extraordinary appearance and definitely will not be subordinated to the others for long. Once he fulfills his ambition in the future, he will be even stronger than her father the prime minister. It is precisely because of the pursuit for even greater wealth that she disregards everything, temporarily condescends herself and asks her father to accept the so-called arrangement of fate. She also preaches to her father by putting forth those Confucian figures who suffered from "bad luck and unfavorable times" at first but eventually "obtained great wealth and high position" when "adversity, after reaching its extremity, is followed by felicity." According to the entire play of "Wang Pao-ch'uan," Hsüeh P'ing-kuei later indeed has a meteoric rise and has not only become the imperial son-in-law of a hostile country but also captured Changan and become the emperor of his own state. Through her husband, the wife has attained a high position and Wang Pao-ch'uan has also made rapid advances through her marriage. Viewed from the "love for wealth," Wang Pao-ch'uan and Wang Yün have basically the same ideas. If there is any difference between them, it is only the question of the "love for small wealth" or the "love for great wealth," of directing attention to small immediate profits or big long-term profits. Wang Yün also hopes that his daughter will become the wife of the top successful candidate in the imperial examination, but Wang Pao-ch'uan has even greater expectations than her father, and she also plays for a higher stake. In this point, it is possible to say that she excels her father.

However, there are indeed serious divergences between Wang Pao-ch'uan and Wang Yün, leading to the severance of their relations through "clapping hands." The question lies in what constitutes the nature of their divergences. Chairman Mao teaches us, "When we look at a thing, we must examine its essence and treat its appearance merely as an usher

at the threshold." After lifting Wang Pao-ch'uan's overcoat of so-called opposition to the discrimination against poverty and love for wealth, it is not difficult to see that she maintains her own views because she considers that the choice of a husband through throwing an embroidered ball is "a happy match endowed by heaven" and cannot be contradicted. Besides, the embroidered ball has been bestowed by the "queen" and the choice of a husband on imperial order is all the more inviolable. In her eyes, Wang Yün has violated the Confucian rules by acting contrary to his words, showing disrespect for heaven and disloyalty to the emperor and breaking his promise. In this way, although she is well-known as a "devoted daughter," she cannot obey the senseless order of her father but must resolutely resist it. Therefore, she accuses Wang Yün of running counter to the Confucian creed and asks for complete compliance with the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Very obviously, her dispute with her father is in essence the question of holding what kind of attitude toward the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

In "Clapping Hands Three Times," priority is given to the manifestation of Wang Pao-ch'uan's use of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to convince Wang Yün. First of all, she puts forth the magic weapon of the "theory of the mandate of heaven" of the Confucian school to illustrate that it is "predestined" that the embroidered ball should exactly fall on Hsüeh P'ing-kuei. Confucius said, "Death and life have their determined appointment. Riches and honors depend on heaven." She proclaims that if the embroidered ball hits a chicken, she will follow the chicken, if it hits a dog, she will follow the dog and even if it hits a rock, she will carry it home and place it there for three or five years to show the affection between husband and wife. Following this, she describes the origin of the embroidered ball to stress that this marriage is the will of the "queen." She also points out the model deeds of the Confucian figures one by one in establishing themselves and conducting actions, to illustrate the importance of complying with the ethics and the three bonds. When all this work to convince him is of no avail, Wang Pao-ch'uan has no scruple in leaving the house of the prime minister and uses her violent actions to show her loyalty to the Confucian political and ideological lines. Here, through the depiction of the battle between Wang Pao-ch'uan and Wang Yün, "Clapping Hands Three Times" vigorously attempts to set up the ideal figures of the Confucian school on the stage.

As mentioned above, the image of Wang Pao-ch'uan is clearly the specimen molded by the writers of the old plays to suit the needs of the landlord class in accordance with Confucius' reactionary model of "the wise, the virtuous and the bold." The Confucianists clamor that "wisdom, benevolence and courage are the three great virtues in the world" and say that "the virtuous are free from anxiety, the wise from perplexities and the bold from fear." To the landlord class, Wang Pao-ch'uan sees things accurately and grasps things firmly. She dauntlessly advocates the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and complies with the demands of "wisdom, benevolence and boldness" on all sides. However, the concept of morality is absolutely not an abstract thing. Wang Pao-ch'uan is milling to become the wife of a beggar but behind the word "benevolence," she has the

expectation of the exploiting classes of "being at a small disadvantage to get a great advantage" and "gaining enormous profits out of small capital investment." Her "freedom from perplexity" is only to stubbornly and blindly believe in the theory of the mandate of heaven of the landlord class. Her "freedom from fear" is based on the firm belief that the big reactionary doctrines of the Confucian school will definitely triumph over her father's small abacus. All this shows that the image of Wang Pao-ch'uan is but an illustration of Confucian thinking.

Toward the end of feudal society, the concoction of the image of Wang Pao-ch'uan by the Confucian school was not fortuitous. First of all, it vainly attempted to create pipedreams among the people suffering from cold and hunger. Look, if there are wealthy young ladies like Wang Pao-ch'uan who is willing to marry a poor man in the house of the landlords and old wealthy men, then the poor people only have to prostrate themselves before the rich and influential families and boudoirs and wholeheartedly wait for the approach of the wild swan. Is there any need for rebellious struggle? Obviously, the putting forth of Wang Pao-ch'uan in "Clapping Hands Three Times" to propagate that people of antagonistic classes can embrace each other and get married and peddle the theory of class conciliation is a trick played by the landlord class in face of the violent storm of revolution to corrode the people's combat spirit.

At the moment of the approaching collapse of feudal society and the "destruction of propriety and music" of the landlord class, the molding of figures who follow the feudal code of ethics to all intents and purposes to vigorously peddle the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius through their words and deeds entirely serves the landlord class in defending its tottering reactionary rule. In "Clapping Hands Three Times," the process in which Wang Pao-ch'uan preaches to Wang Yün is also the process of instilling the audience with the poison of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. In vigorously praising Wang Pao-ch'uan, the playscript seeks none other than to ask the audience, especially the women, to learn from her and carefully and seriously comply with the laws of morality of the Confucian school and obediently lies under the shackles of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

However, owing to the constant emergence of rebellious ideas within the feudal society and following the development of the peasants' revolutionary movements in particular, the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius were constantly attacked. Consequently, the landlord class could no longer spread the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius with the old tunes. Therefore, "Clapping Hands Three Times" plays a sly trick in disguising Wang Pao-ch'uan as a rebel and flying the flag of rebelling against the head of the feudal household to preach feudalism. When people are misguided by Wang Pao-ch'uan's "rebellious" actions and she tears of sympathy for her, the poisonous bacteria of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius have wormed their way through the skin. For a long time, the exploiting classes have propagated "Clapping Hands Three Times" precisely because it is highly deceptive and can attain certain results in the wide propagation of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

After liberation, such a bad play as "Clapping Hands Three Times" that advocates the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius had been praised by Liu Shao-ch'i and company as "an outstanding traditional repertoire." They changed its outward appearance without changing its substance and staged it everywhere. This is the reflection of class struggle and the two-line struggle in the sphere of literature and art in the socialist period.

Marxism deems that the triumphant proletariat, in order to consolidate its own political power and accomplish its historical mission in transition to communism, must occupy the various spheres of the superstructure, continue the revolution and make a radical rupture with the old traditional ideas, while the opportunist ringleaders who have sneaked into the Communist Party vigorously turn back the wheel of history and devise all means and ways to adhere to the old decadent tradition. Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao were both devout disciples of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and both absorbed the decadent tradition of the Confucian school like flies pursuing the odorous things. Historical experiences tell us that all those who advocate restoration and regression in China inevitably worship Confucius and Confucianism. Since Liu Shao-ch'i and company attempted to restore capitalism, all the cultural garbage advocating the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius became their "dainties for a feast." The false image of Wang Pao-ch'uan, the reactionary woman Confucian scholar, has also become the tool for their company to corrupt the masses of the people, sabotage the socialist economic base and oppose public opinion for socialist revolution.

The renegade and traitor Lin Piao conspired to set up the fascist feudal dynasty of the Lin family, consistently gave frantic publicity to the code of ethics and morality of the Confucian school, and said that "loyalty, filial piety, integrity and righteousness" can be "used for their content." Ch'en Po-ta, the Kuomintang anti-Communist element, also clamored that the things "loyalty, filial piety, integrity and righteousness," "propriety, justice, honesty and sense of shame" have their "value for existence in the new historical content" and demanded "the transformation of the virtue of feudal society represented by the Confucian school into the highest virtue of mankind." "Clapping Hands Three Times" makes Wang Pao-ch'uan put on the pretty overcoat of "opposing discrimination against poverty and love for wealth" and "daring to rebel against the order of her father" and peddles the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius with an exquisite and covert method which is even more deceptive than baldly preaching feudal morality in general, and suits the counter-revolutionary needs of Lin Piao and company even more. They can very easily speak of Wang Pao-ch'uan as a heroine and a rebellious woman against feudal society, and under the flagsign of praising the rebellious struggle, clandestinely peddle the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to serve their conspiracy for restoring capitalism.

The great revolution in Peking opera has settled accounts with the crimes of Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company in using the socialist opera stage to erect monuments for the ideal figures of the exploiting classes. The broad masses of revolutionary writers and artists resolutely

implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line of literature and art and with the method of creation based on the combination of revolutionary realism with revolutionary romanticism, and have successfully molded a series of images of proletarian heroes. The revolution in Peking opera itself is a great struggle for criticizing the doctrines of Lin Piao and Confucius. All the heroic figures molded in the revolutionary model plays have a common feature--which is the complete rupture with the old traditional concepts and thorough criticism of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

We have already attained great achievements in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. We must, in compliance with Chairman Mao's teachings develop the excellent situation, criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius in a widespread, deep-going and sustained way and wipe out the pernicious influence spread in the bad plays such as "Clapping Hands Three Times" so as to score new victories in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

* * *

A Sinister Specimen Propagating the Philosophy of Vassals

- criticism of the bad play "A Handful of Snow"

by

Hsia Chih-hua (夏志华) and Chiang Fu-sheng (江鳧生) of a certain PLA unit

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 29, 1974)

"A Handful of Snow" is a bad play soaked with the poisonous sap of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. It writes on Mo Huai-ku, a bureaucrat in the Ming Dynasty who goes to the capital with his family treasure which is a jade cup called "a handful of snow." Yen Shih-fan, the son of the powerful prime minister Yen Sung, wants to take the jade cup by force. When Mo is unwilling to give up this treasure, Yen is infuriated and sets a date for exterminating Mo's whole family. At the moment of execution by beheading, Mo Ch'eng, who is Mo Huai-ku's servant, volunteers to die for his master. The play has thus, in accordance with the needs of the feudal ruling classes, maliciously created a very despicable image of a so-called "righteous servant" who wholeheartedly gives up his life for his master and frantically propagates the man-eating philosophy of a feudal vassal. This is really shameless and malicious in the extreme.

Marx and Engels had jointly pointed out, "Up to now, all societies are founded on the struggle between the oppressor class and the oppressed class." In feudal society, the relationship between the feudal master and the vassal was one between the oppressor and the oppressed. The servants had completely no personal liberty and the feudal masters could beat up, abuse and even kill the servants at will. However, Mo Ch'eng is obsequious before his master. He accepts adversity philosophically and submissively renders services to his master. On hearing that his master has encountered calamities, he is "burning with anxiety" and in order to hide the jade cup for his master, he has no scruples in climbing out through an opening for dogs. When his master gives him a blow full in the face, he holds out his face and says, "Please strike me, my lord!" "How could there be a servant who bears a grudge against his master who strikes him?" When his master is sentenced to death owing to internal strife in the ruling class, he repeatedly says, "Your kindness toward me is as great as the mountain. I have no way to repay your kindness and I am willing to die for you!" "Think of the raven that has the intention of repaying its parents when they are old, the lamb that shows gratitude by kneeling when fed, the horse that has the strength of crossing the river and the dog that has the intention of serving its master. Even the beasts can act in this way. Is it possible that I am worse than the beasts and birds?" He determinedly surrenders his head to "repay his master's kindness." Finally, under the executioner's knife at the execution in the fifth night watch, Mo Ch'eng laughs freely, "I have

been a servant all my life. It is an occasion for joy now that I can die for my lord and as a result have my name recorded in history and passed down to posterity. I must laugh aloud three times." Finally, he trades his death for his master's life. Please look, how ugly and revolting are Mo Ch'eng's features as a vassal. The great teacher Lenin had pointed out, "Those slaves who do not recognize their own positions but silently and honestly lead the life of slaves are simon-pure slaves. Those slaves who lavishly praise their pleasant life as slaves and show deep gratitude for their gentle and kind-hearted masters are vassals and utterly shameless people." Mr. Lu Hsün also pointed out, "Those who find out 'beauty' in the life of slaves and sing praise for, fondle and are intoxicated by it are virtually vassals who could never be restored." Mo Ch'eng is precisely such a shameless fellow and such a vassal who could never be restored.

Confucius' follower Mencius said, "I like life and I also like righteousness. If I cannot have both, I would forsake life for righteousness." For more than two thousand years, the reactionary classes of all ages have taken this as a moral standard. Mo Ch'eng's image is molded entirely in accordance with the reactionary idea of "forsaking life for righteousness" and the moral standard of the Confucian school. Mo Ch'eng is of the opinion that the master is the benefactor of the slave and resembles a parent, and that the slave should repay his master for his kindness at all times and in all places, practice "righteousness" to the full toward the master and sacrifice everything, including his life, for the master. Otherwise, he is "worse than a beast." Mo Ch'eng has traded his head for "righteousness" and used the action of "dying for another" to implement the Confucian teaching of "forsaking life for righteousness." Mo Ch'eng stinks all over with the offensive smell of the philosophy of the feudal vassals. Obviously, Mo Ch'eng plays the role of a missionary of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the advocate of the philosophy of feudal vassals.

In class society, morality is class morality and morality serves the economic base and politics of a certain class. Confucius said, "A man in a superior situation, having valor without righteousness, will be guilty of insubordination; one of the lower people, having valor without righteousness, will commit robbery." It can thus be seen that in vigorously propagating "righteousness," he aimed at preventing "offending against the superiors and stirring up confusion" and defending the order of rule in the slavery system in which "there is government when the prince is prince and the minister is minister, when the father is father and the son is son." All the reactionary classes throughout the ages have stepped into the shoes of the founder of the sect, advertised that the value of "justice" is above "material gains" and advocated "benevolence, righteousness, propriety, wisdom and faith" with the aim of training honest vassal loyal to them so as to consolidate their own reactionary rule.

The molding of the image of Mo Ch'eng in "A Handful of Snow" to vigorously propagate the philosophy of the feudal vassals precisely seeks to meet this counter-revolutionary need. The so-called "righteous servant" is only

another name for the watchdog defending the feudal rule! At the end of the play, the emperor installs Mo Ch'eng as the "General with Superhuman Bravery" and the officials in the Hades install him as the "city god in the capital" and Mo Ch'eng's son obtains the high official position of "T'ai Ch'ang Ch'ing" (太常卿 an officer in charge of ceremonies in ancestral temples). What underlies these lines is very clear: as long as a person follows Mo Ch'eng, complies with the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and wholeheartedly serves the feudal master who rides roughshod over him, he can become a high official, ride a fine horse, make rapid advances in his career and stand out. Even though he cannot attain "honor and riches" in his present life, he can still "leave his name to posterity" after death and "accumulate happiness by his charitable deed" for his descendants. This bad play attempts to use the outcome of "attaining both fame and gain" as a bait to lure the working people into willingly working as beasts of burden for the reactionary ruling classes and tolerating their oppression, exploitation, humiliation and enslavement by the reactionary ruling class, so as to perpetuate the dark reactionary society.

"A Handful of Snow" wantonly obliterates classes and class contradictions in feudal society and distorts the history of class struggle in feudal society. While embellishing the reactionary ruling class and disguising the feudal lords as the "benefactors" of the working people, it forcibly vilifies the humiliated and enslaved slaves as "righteous servants" who are willing to be beasts of burden and repay their masters with loyalty, and distorts the oppressed and exploited workers as spokesmen of the reactionary landlord class with their heads full of Confucian ideas. It propagates that the sacrifice of one's life for the exploiting classes and the practice of "righteousness" in the full are the "natural disposition" and "duty" of the working people. This is the biggest slander of the working people!

This bad play has also donned such reactionary logic with the overcoat of Confucius' "theory of the mandate of heaven" which advocates that "death and life have their determined appointment, riches and honor depend on heaven." Through the mouth of Mo Ch'eng, it has fabricated the lies of a physiognomist, "You have the facial features of your lord but regrettably you do not have his good fortune. In the days to come, your lord will encounter the disaster of being put to death, which will be brought upon you." The master is described as eminent and the servant as humble. It is said that it is the "will of heaven" that is "predestined" to live as a vassal and die as the scapegoat of the feudal master. This also means to say that the ruthless oppression and exploitation of the working people by the feudal landlord class is the "will of heaven" and "predestined." Obviously, this seeks to create public opinion for defending the reactionary rule of the feudal landlord class and the sinister feudal system.

"A Handful of Snow" which is spread in the form of the old Peking opera and some local repertoires is adapted from Li Yü's legend "A Handful of Snow" at the end of the Ming Dynasty. The legend "A Handful of Snow" was in itself a product used by the feudal landlord class to put down the

riots and uprisings of the slaves. Since the middle part of the Ming Dynasty, the ruthless exploitation and oppression by the landlord and feudal classes had made large numbers of peasants go bankrupt and some had become domestic servants of the reactionary ruling classes. The struggles for liberation waged by domestic servants who could not endure their humiliation and enslavement sprang up like the rising winds and surging clouds. The riots of domestic servants (which are called "rebellions of slaves" in history) thus constantly occurred. The revolutionary struggles of peasants and domestic servants had shaken and sabotaged the feudal order of the rule of the reactionary landlord class. In order to curb the uprisings of peasants and rebellions of slaves and put out the revolutionary blaze of the rebellion of peasants and domestic servants, the reactionary ruling classes, while using counter-revolutionary armed forces for suppression, also vigorously created counter-revolutionary public opinion in the ideological sphere to benumb the class consciousness of the peasant class in a thousand and one ways, in a vain attempt to disarm the peasants and domestic servants of their ideas of opposing oppression and demanding liberation. This is the political and historical background for the emergence of the bad play which praises the "righteous servant" and propagates the philosophy of vassals.

The image of Mo Ch'eng molded in "A Handful of Snow" focally reflects the malicious intention of the reactionary ruling classes throughout the ages which vainly attempted to defend the feudal order and enslave the working people forever. After liberation, the big renegade Liu Shao-ch'i put forth the black banner of "fear not the propaganda of feudalism" and gave the green light to the old operas which publicized the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and embellished the morality of slaves. Under the control of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, some bad plays which propagated the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the morality of slaves continued to dominate the stage. In order to bring up sworn confederates loyal to him and implement the criminal plot for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" and restoring capitalism, the bourgeois careerist, conspirator and Confucius' devout disciple Lin Piao also sought help from the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the philosophy of vassals. His intention in clamoring that "loyalty, filial piety, integrity and righteousness" could be "used for their content" was to make his sworn confederates remain "thoroughly loyal" to him just like Mo Ch'eng. Even though restoration was "unsuccessful," they had to follow Mo Ch'eng in "preserving his principle intact" and "choosing righteousness." However, Mo Ch'eng's corpse could not save Lin Piao's life. History shows that all reactionaries that attempt to obstruct the forward movement of the wheel of history absolutely cannot save themselves from their inevitable doom of destruction, no matter how they seek help from the subtle schemes in the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

Chairman Mao says, "In the last analysis, all the truths of Marxism can be summed up in one sentence: to rebel is justified." Rebellion against the reactionary ruling classes is justified. This is the concept of morality of the proletariat. It is an important task of

proletarian revolutionary literature and art to praise the revolutionary rebellious spirit of the slaves, call upon the "slaves suffering from both hunger and cold" to rise up and "shatter to pieces the old world." Among the revolutionary model plays, Hsi-erh in the "White-Haired Girl" and Wu Ch'ing-hua in the "Red Detachment of Women" are both unwilling to be slaves and they dauntlessly wage heroic struggles against the tyrannical landlords. These images of proletarian heroes that possess a strong revolutionary rebellious spirit are brilliant models for the revolutionary people. They arouse and encourage us to constantly struggle to thoroughly bury the old world. They resemble lofty mountains that tower into the clouds and Mo Ch'eng and his ilk are nothing more than a double handful of earth in front of them.

Today, in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius which is being developed in a widespread, deep-going and sustained way, we must attach great significance to the struggle between two classes and two lines on the literary and art front, make use of the sharp weapon of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to criticize the old operas such as "A Handful of Snow" which have for a long time dominated the stage and frantically propagated the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, thoroughly wipe out their pernicious influence and fight to the end for exercising the all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure including the various cultural spheres.

* * *

UNITY

Use Dialectics To Resolve Contradictions and Strengthen Unity

by

Chün P'ing (军平) and Chao Wei (兆巍)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 30, 1974)

Everything is one dividing into two and embodies the two sides of the contradiction. These two sides are united but at the same time struggle against each other, thus giving impetus to the development and transformation of things. Unity and disunity form a pair of opposites. In putting forward the call, "Unite and don't split," Chairman Mao is aimed at asking us to overcome disunity and strengthen unity through struggle and score even greater victories.

The victory of the socialist revolution and construction in our country has been won under Chairman Mao's wise and brilliant leadership in the process of constantly smashing the conspiracy of the class enemies to split us and strengthening the unity of the revolutionary ranks. The history of revolution in our country is precisely also the history of uniting all the forces that can be united, isolating and attacking a handful of class enemies on the widest scale and constantly scoring victories in the struggle under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. The chieftains of the successive opportunist lines within the Party practiced revisionism politically and were bound to cause dissension organizationally. Therefore, unity is bound to be realized in the struggle to overcome dissension and victory depends on united struggle. Without struggles to uphold the principles of revolution, there can be no revolutionary unity or victory in the revolution. Only through ample understanding of this point can we thoroughly understand the great significance of increasing revolutionary unity and consciously make use of the dialectical method of one dividing into two to handle problems, resolve contradictions, strengthen unity and oppose the enemies together.

The contradictions among the people and the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy are two kinds of contradictions of an entirely different nature. Contradictions of different nature call for different methods of solution. The contradiction between ourselves and the enemy is an antagonistic contradiction and has to be resolved with the method of using one side to overthrow the other. The contradictions among the people are, generally speaking, contradictions on the foundation of common basic interests and can only be resolved in accordance with the formula of "unity--criticism--unity" all along advocated by Chairman Mao.

An important prerequisite in the adoption of the formula "unity--criticism--unity" to handle the contradictions among the people is to have

the wish for unity and trust that the broad masses of the people are good and that they want to make revolution and attain unity. Although there are contradictions of this kind or that kind among the people, they are united in the great goal of adhering to the socialist road and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. Speaking of the present, they are united in the great orientation of criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius. Under the prerequisite of a common goal and great common political orientation, divergence in specific questions can be completely resolved as long as there is a common wish for unity. As many comrades have pointed out, "Only with a heart for unity can the fruits of unity be borne." Therefore, the solution of contradictions among the people and criticism of and assistance to comrades who have committed errors must start from the wish for unity, "like that of a doctor treating a disease, is solely to save the patient and not to put him to death." Otherwise, unity is but empty talk.

The dialectics of revolution all along deems that unity and struggle represent the unity of opposites. In order to strengthen revolutionary unity, it is necessary to eradicate the source of disunity. Revisionism is the political and ideological source of secessionism. As long as there is revisionism, there is the danger of disunity. Only through upholding the two-line struggle and using Marxism to criticize revisionism and the correct line to triumph over the erroneous line can our Party be even more united and consolidated. Since the founding of the People's Republic of China, the great two-line struggles successively carried out by our Party have all been struggles to uphold Marxism and oppose revisionism and also struggles to stand for unity and oppose disunity. In propagating "harmony is to be prized" and spreading the nonsense that "the two sides that struggle against each other are enemies and the two sides that exist in harmony are friends," Lin Piao was asking us to give up the struggle against revisionism so that they could more easily launch counter-revolutionary conspiratorial activities, topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism.

Even among the people, it is necessary to launch active ideological struggles. Our emphasis on unity within the revolutionary ranks does not portend the practice of unprincipled harmony. Since class struggle in society is evitably reflected among the people and the contradictions among the people will also transform themselves into their opposites under given conditions, in handling the contradictions among the people, we must not get entangled in minor details or take the laissez-faire policy on matters of right and wrong but must appropriately make use of the formula of "unity--criticism--unity" to launch active ideological struggle against all non-proletarian ideas. Only in this way can we attain the goal of making our concepts clear and uniting the comrades.

The practice of revolution enables us to realize that insistence on unity and perseverance in struggle are closely related and only through struggle can there be firmer unity and unity is for fighting even better. To negate the existence of contradictions among the people and talk about

unity alone without talking about struggle is a metaphysical viewpoint. To mix up two types of contradictions of different nature talk about struggle alone and negate unity is similarly a metaphysical viewpoint. Both tendencies are manifestations of the violation of the principle of "unity--criticism--unity" and the dialectics of one dividing into two. As manifested in the history of our Party, these two tendencies have both taken place and brought losses to the Party cause. We must pay attention to this.

Chairman Mao points out, "The change in world outlook is something fundamental." In order to correctly handle the contradictions among the people and strengthen the unity of the revolutionary ranks, it is necessary to establish a dialectical materialist world outlook. Every comrade should look upon himself as one dividing into two, and should see not only his achievements and his correct side but also his shortcomings and deficient side, so that he can know himself. If there are phenomena of disunity, it is necessary to start from oneself to look for the reasons causing disunity, make more self-criticism and consciously overcome elements that are harmful to unity. Toward our comrades, it is also necessary to practice one dividing into two, and it is not possible to see not only the shortcomings and defects of others without seeing their strong points and achievements. In short, it is necessary to follow Chairman Mao's instructions, "talk less about each other's shortcomings and faults, and let each other talk about his own. They should make more self-criticism and seek common ground on major questions while reserving differences on minor ones." Mere repudiation of others without self-examination and unity without starting from oneself cannot properly bring about revolutionary unity. Only through the use of the viewpoint of one dividing into two to seriously sum up experiences and lessons and develop what is correct and rectify what is wrong can we really unite together on the foundation of Mao Tsetung thought and forge ahead toward the common revolutionary goal.

Life itself is full of contradictions and dialectics. Chairman Mao points out, "In the process of constantly and correctly handling and resolving contradictions, unity and solidarity within the socialist society will be further consolidated day by day." We must diligently learn to make use of the dialectical method of one dividing into two to handle problems, seriously carry out the various policies of the Party, strictly distinguish and correctly handle the two types of contradictions of different nature, unite over 95 percent of the cadres and the people, bring into play all positive factors and under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, do a good job in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, consolidate and develop the excellent situation and score still greater victories in the socialist revolution and construction.

* * *

FOLK SONGS & DANCES

Folk Singing and Dancing Developed in South China

(NCNA-English Nanning, Dec. 2, 1974)

guided by the policy laid down by chairman mao: "let a hundred flowers blossom; weed through the old to bring forth the new", folk singing and dancing is flourishing in the tu-an autonomous county of yao nationality which is situated in the kwangsi chuang autonomous region of south china.

singing and dancing are very popular among the people of the yao, chuang, han, miao, mulao and maonan nationalities in tu-an county. since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution, party committees in tu-an county have organized four groups of professional artists to go to the communes and brigades where the people of yao and chuang nationalities live in compact communities and take part in local mass cultural activities, consult with local folk singers and dancers and collect and improve popular traditional songs, dances and music.

before liberation folk dances popular among the tu-an people had no musical accompaniment. now, several new songs have been composed for the dances. similarly the traditional dances were characterised by incoherent meaningless movements performed to the beating of drums and bamboo clappers. in the new dances, the individual movements are arranged into a coherent sequence of vivid and expressive postures to depict the people's life and struggle.

most of the yao nationality songs used to be solos without musical accompaniment. now the musical range has been extended while the stirring tunes retain national characteristics of the yao people and at the same time depict their profound love for chairman mao and the communist party. solos are now accompanied by the music of the erh hu and flutes.

while collecting and creating local folk songs and dances, the county artists have applied the experience gained in creating model revolutionary peking operas and in giving performances among workers, peasants and armymen. in this way together with the masses they have created a number of national songs and dances depicting heroic deeds and fine qualities of the people in the fight against nature. these new items have won warm acclaim from the people of all nationalities.

the land of motienling production brigade in paima commune, made up of thirty odd households of

yao and chuang commune members, is perched on a towering peak, under cruel oppression and exploitation by the landlords and local tyrants before liberation, the local folk singers and artists, like the rest of the people, led a most miserable life. farming was still at the "slash-and-burn" stage. but in the movement to learn from tachai, the people of all nationalities locally changed the face of the rural areas. climbing cliffs, they built water conservancy projects and transformed the land. they also created "hung feng no. 1", a good strain of maize seed. it was put on show at the national agricultural exhibition in 1971 in peking. inspired by the peasants' revolutionary fight against nature. the artists created and performed a new copper-drums' dance "hung feng no. 1 goes to peking".

folk singers and dancers were discriminated against in the old society, today they live a secure life under the care of the party. and in turn they display their good qualities by creating many new songs, dances and music to serve socialism.

in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confuius, both the professionals and amateurs play an active role in the struggle. to date they have performed 380 short pieces, including songs, dances and other items criticizing the criminal efforts to restore capitalism, and praising the great achievements of the cultural revolution and the healthy new things emerging in china's socialist society.

DRAWINGS BY CHILDREN

Children in Northwest China Hsien Draw Pictures of New Socialist Life

(NCNA-English Sian, Dec. 3, 1974)

children in shensi province's huhsien county, known as the home of peasant paintings, are following the example of their elders and recording the life around them in pencil and crayon drawings, water-colours, sketches, scissor-cuts and serial pictures.

among the 200 works by primary and middle school pupils at a recent exhibition are "do farm work", "returning lost money i found", "giving commune pig fodder we collected" and "telling revolutionary stories". the first of these, a water-colour done by a

14 year old, shows primary school pupils carrying buckets on shoulder-poles and pulling carts to help a production team. in the background are wall newspapers criticizing lin piao and confucius. it shows that young people are firmly rejecting lin piao's manoeuvres to stop them from integrating with the worker-peasant masses.

"corner of work-site" shows commune members making all-out efforts to tame a river that has brought them disasters, and "sunday in production brigade" depicts a group of peasants in the midst of a lively criticism meeting on lin piao and confucius. both were done by teen-age students.

huhsien county party organizations at various levels encourage art activities by school children as a measure to promote their moral, intellectual and physical growth. the teachers and students have studied chairman mao's teachings on literature, art and education and pooled their efforts to revolutionize their fine art lessons. the students are encouraged to portray both school life and society at large. they go to nearby villages, hills and streams with their drawing materials. their subjects include commune members harvesting, new tractors coming to the villages, peasants storing grain everywhere in preparation against war and natural disasters. they also depict natural scenery. the party inculcates the youngsters with the desire to paint for the revolution.

the students often go to production teams and ask the peasants to comment on their drawings. the schools invite amateur peasant artists to be part-time teachers. the aim is to encourage the students never to divorce themselves from labour and the masses and to paint their life and struggles.

the youngsters pay constant visits to factories and villages, make investigations and take part in labour appropriate to their physique. pupils of liulaoan primary school were taken by their teachers to liulaoan production brigade to see the changes that have taken place since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution. they then did ten serial pictures showing how the commune members have grasped revolution and increased grain and cotton output and improved their life year by year. this was one way the youngsters used to refute lin piao's slanders against the socialist system and the cultural revolution. these pictures were warmly praised when they were put on exhibition.

many of the young artists contribute to commune and brigade wall newspapers or do wall paintings in villages with adult peasant amateur artists.

HANDICAPPED YOUTH

A Handicapped Youth Shows Outstanding Revolutionary Spirit

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Dec. 2, 1974)

communist youth leaguer wang yu-mei, who had her right hand amputated after an accident two years ago, has now been appointed a deputy secretary of the party committee of the panchiehta production brigade and also of the heilungtan people's commune in central china's honan province. her outstanding revolutionary spirit of service to the people and her political activeness have ranked her among the vanguard of the proletariat.

in spring 1972, wang yu-mei, busy doing flour milling, had her right hand caught in the machine. it was so badly crushed that the surgeon in the county hospital had to amputate it.

in the hospital, yu-mei worried about how she could continue to serve the people. she pondered deeply over chairman mao's words: "a man's ability may be great or small, but if he has this spirit, he is already noble-minded and pure, a man of moral integrity and above vulgar interests, a man who is of value to the people." yu-mei understood this to mean a lifelong struggle for communism, and she decided that it was still possible for her to work for the revolution. when the party secretary of her brigade visited her in the hospital, he found that so far from feeling sorry for herself and needing consolation, yu-mei had recovered her fighting spirit. she said firmly: "so long as i have any breath left, i'll follow chairman mao in making revolution." when asked what she wanted, she asked for chairman mao's works, which she read avidly. from that time on she began training herself to write with her left hand.

during her 31 days in hospital, yu-mai took part in the nationwide movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work. she expressed her anger at lin piao's anti-party clique in eight articles denouncing lin piao which she wrote with no little difficulty.

when summer harvesting drew near, yu-mei could not bear to remain an idle "outsider". after repeated requests, she was finally discharged and went back to her village, where she begged her comrades not to worry so much about her, but to give her some work to do. the team leader finally gave his consent for yu-mei to do some light work -- keeping the chickens and pigs away from the threshing floor.

yu-mei thought this was not enough. she decided to find some way of making one hand do the work of two.

one evening, the team leader noticed someone moving around in the village orchard. approaching, he found it was yu-mei, holding the handle of a hoe under her right arm and using her left hand to guide the end of the hoe. the team leader was deeply moved as he watched yu-mei, sweating all over, training herself to be more useful.

eventually, yu-mei taught herself to do ploughing, sowing and threshing with her left hand. she worked with a will and laughed off people's worry about her right arm becoming swollen through constant rubbing. she said: "please don't worry about me. i feel it sweet to be able to contribute to socialism." because she felt she was still not doing enough, she went to work earlier and returned later than others. she did the work assigned her with enthusiasm, and asked for more.

even when she was able to do as much farm work as anyone else, yu-mei still thought of ways of doing more. seeing how pressed for time many people were, she practised handling a sewing machine with her one good hand, and offered to help chang hsiang, the wife of a worker and mother of four, with sewing. embarrassed, chang hsiang refused with thanks. but without telling her, yu-mei took the material away and made up the children's garments which chang hsiang needed. when chang hsiang found the clothes neatly folded on her bed, words failed her. in fact, over the past year, nine out of ten of the poor and lower-middle peasants of this brigade have had something or another made or mended by yu-mei, who squeezes every possible minute of time to do useful work. the people have unanimously acclaimed her, saying: "yu-mei with her one hand has set free hundreds of ours."

yu-mei has been studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and has taken an active part in the mass revolutionary criticism. almost every issue of the village wall-paper contains an article written by yu-mei.

she also takes part in militia drilling. her unremitting persistence has enabled her to excel in marksmanship, using only her left hand. she has also won an exceptional award from the county party committee for her excellent performance in live shell practice. she has pledged herself to keep firm hold of her rifle till the world sees the last of imperialism, revisionism and all reaction.

GRAIN SUPPLY

How Southwest China Hsien Achieves Grain Self-Sufficiency

(NCNA-English Kweiyang, Dec. 2, 1974)

the people of disaster-ridden hochang county in southwest china's kweichow province have achieved grain self-sufficiency in the past four years by transforming their natural conditions. grain output in the county rose at an annual rate of ten to 15 per cent between 1970 and 1973.

total grain output last year was 85 per cent over 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began, and more than treble the figure for the early post-liberation years. the county had a good harvest this year, despite unusual low temperature and other natural adversities.

nestled in the fold of the wumeng, a mountain range between yunnan and kweichow, hochang county has rugged terrain with many big and small gullies. eighty per cent of its farmland is scattered on steep mountain slopes 1,800 metres above sea level. the soil is poor and the weather erratic. grain yield used to be low. some advances in production were made after liberation, but they were limited. some cadres thought production would have to grow slowly. but the cultural revolution strengthened their revolutionary spirit to build socialist agriculture faster.

the "people's daily" in 1970 publicized the advanced experience of the people in hsiyang county, where the nation's pace-setting tachai production brigade is located. the county was able to transform nature and double grain yield in just three years. the cadres and masses of hochang resolved to follow suit.

the county party committee organized cadres to criticize negating the people's creative power by stressing natural adversities. they recalled how the red army men fought bravely during the long march, discussed how to emulate hsiyang and became more confident that the masses could combat elements.

paddy fields accounted only for five per cent of the county's 40,000 hectares. the rest was acid land on hill slopes which did not retain topsoil, fertilizer or water. through investigations and study, the county party committee summed up the experience of advanced production brigades and teams and mapped out a plan to create contour terraced fields and improve the soil.

the county party committee realized that the cadres must take the lead to make full use of the initiative of the masses. under the unified leadership of the county party committee, all the communes and production brigades and teams mobilized the peasants to transform hills, harness rivers, plant trees and improve the soil. a force of more than 100,000 people turn out every year under this unified plan.

leading cadres of the county party committee spend most of their time working in grass-roots units. commune and brigade cadres are always ready to take on difficult, risky jobs. large stretches of terraced land have been created in the misty mountains.

most of the huani commune's farmland is more than 2,300 metres above sea level. the commune members crossed mountains to carry back coal by shoulder pole to burn lime for improving the soil. they recalled that the red armymen made light of dangers and difficulties to cross the wumeng mountains. they pledged to work with the same spirit. they prepared more than 30,000 tons of lime and improved 130 hectares of poor land. grain output increased year after year. the once grain-deficient commune now has a surplus. its total grain output in 1973 was treble that of 1968.

the cadres and masses in the county have worked as one for the past four years to transform 1,700 streams, gullies and ridges. the communes and brigades created about 5,000 hectares of terraced land, improved soil on 10,000 hectares and planted trees on 11,600 hectares. formerly barren mountains are now covered with greenery. dams and dykes check mountain torrents.

the grain-sufficient county now has surplus to sell to the state. all communes and brigades have grain reserves.

GOOD HARVESTS

Former Calamity-Stricken East China Lake Area Reports Record Grain, Cotton Harvests

(NCNA-English Hofei, Dec. 3, 1974)

thanks to the persistent efforts in the 25 years since china's liberation to improve farming conditions and multiply grain output, many areas which used to fall prey to chronic floods and droughts are producing more grain than meeting their own needs. the chaohu lake area in anhwei province, east china, is a typical case in point.

one of the five biggest fresh water lakes in china, the chaohu lake covers an area of over 800 square kilometres in the lower reaches of the yangtze river. the more than 300 people's communes in the six counties bordering the lake got good grain and cotton harvests several years running. this year they had record harvests of both crops. per hectare yield and total output of grain and cotton doubled or multiplied the figures for the early period after liberation.

the production teams, while setting aside enough grain for food, seed, fodder and collective reserves, sold considerable quantities of surplus grain to the state.

a leading member of the local agricultural department told hsinhua that the cadres and peasants had made great efforts to reshape nature and create farmland giving stable yields despite drought or excessive rain, by relying on the collective strength of the people's communes and in line with chairman mao's teachings on self-reliance and arduous struggle. hence the tremendous changes in farm production.

the chaohu lake is fed by seven major rivers with a total drainage-basin of more than 10,000 square kilometres; it pours into the yangtze via the yuhsi river. before liberation, when the yangtze was in spate the river water flowed back into the lake, inundating large tracts of farmland on its shores. at the same time, the flood water overflowed the yangtze dykes to submerge many other parts of the area. the lake area was thus turned into a vast expanse of swampy land and failure of crops was a sure story. but when there was little rain, the yangtze drained the lake off through the yuhsi. this caused a shortage of irrigation and crop yield was also low.

historical records show that the lake area was hit by 66 fairly big floods and 61 fairly serious droughts in nearly 300 years before liberation, which means

a fairly big natural disaster in every two and a half years. the 1931 floods took a toll of more than 5,000 lives and destroyed 200,000 hectares of farmland. one million people were made homeless. the withering drought three years later again caused heavy losses of lives and property.

former poor peasant fang hung-chao in his sixties said: "before liberation we were often left at the tender mercies of natural calamities, and we had to flee the village and go begging from time to time. now we reap good harvests year after year. last year the water level of the yangtze approached the mark of the 1931 floods, and the 1971 drought was as serious as the 1934's. but we had good harvests in both years." "we have now got the upper hand of mother nature, thanks to the leadership of the chinese communist party, the socialist system and the superiority of the people's communes," he added with deep feeling.

land reform was carried out in the chaohu lake area soon after liberation, abolishing the feudal ownership of land and helping the exploited peasants to their feet as masters of the land they tilled. led by the local party organizations, hundreds of thousands of peasants turned out every year to raise and reinforce the 170-kilometre-long yangtze river dykes and other embankments. many new sections were added. however, the local people at that time still remained on the defensive in their fight against nature and could not be entirely spared whenever a big natural calamity struck.

people's communes were set up in 1958 in the area as well as in other parts of the country. because the communes were big enough to mobilize a large labour force and raise considerable funds, the local people began switching from the defensive to the offensive in fighting nature.

the people who had suffered so much from floods and droughts put forth a bold plan to transform the capricious lake into a natural reservoir that can drain the run-off in times of excessive rain and irrigate the fields in times of a long dry spell.

it was in the midst of the upsurge in china's socialist construction in 1958 that the chaohu lake sluice was built by the local communes and production brigades with state investment. this put an end to the flowing back of yangtze river water into the lake in the high water season and to the draining of the lake water into the yangtze in a dry spell. the lake is able to store up to 3,000 million cubic metres of water. in 1966 the state allocated money for the construction of a sluice at the point where the yuhsi river empties into the yangtze.

in the meantime, the people's communes raised funds and mobilized manpower and material for large-scale construction of water conservancy works. with state aid, they completed more than 400 medium-sized and small reservoirs round the lake, which alleviated the pressure brought to bear upon the lake in the high water season and solved the problem of irrigating large tracts of farmland in the dry weather. over 1,000 pumping stations and 4,000 culverts and sluice-gates were put up along the yangtze river and round the chaohu lake to benefit thousands of hectares of farmland in their vicinity. almost all the waterways in the lake basin were dredged. the meandering yuhsi river was straigthened, broadened and deepened so that it could drain 30 per cent more water off the chaohu lake system.

as a result, the area of fields assured of high and stable yields despite drought or excessive rain has been expanded from some 7,000 hectares in the early post-liberation period to the present 200,000 hectares.

now, as soon as rice is harvested, the fields are ploughed and sown to green manure crops. this has been made possible by the transformation of most of the winter-flooded fields during the cultural revolution. the peasants now grow two rice crops a year instead of just one. all this has contributed to the rapid rise in per-hectare grain yield.

the growing of more green manure crops and the raising of more pigs has led to the increased amount of farmland manure. the commune members have also adopted other measures to increase farm yields, such as land levelling, soil improvement, intensive cultivation, use of good seed strains and rational application of manure and fertilizer. speaking about these new farming methods, several old peasants remarked: "we are doing something inconceivable by our ancestors."

FARMING

Farm News in Brief

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 3, 1974)

peking and tientsin win good vegetable yields

suburban communes of peking and tientsin reported good vegetable harvests this autumn. on peking's outskirts, chinese white cabbage plots totalling over 4,660 hectares yielded 50,000 tons more than last year, and the quality showed improvement. tientsin enlarged its autumn vegetable acreage this year. a kind of chinese cabbage which is good for storage was planted on some 660 hectares more land than last year. the total vegetable yield this autumn exceeded last year's by 20 per cent, and that of the storable chinese cabbage by more than 30 per cent.

the greengroceries of peking and tientsin are supplied chiefly by suburban people's communes. peking also produces a surplus for other places.

east china cotton producer raises output

chiuchiang, a cotton-growing area in kiangsi province, east china, produced upwards of 10 per cent more cotton this year than last. the proportion of high-quality cotton increased. rises in output were achieved in all counties and communes in the area.

chiuchiang's 40,000 hectares of cotton fields are mostly located in hilly areas where the crop used to suffer from the thin soil and a shortage of water and manure. those on fertile lakesides were often affected by floods and waterlogging. in the past few years, the communes have built water-control projects, improved soil and popularized good seed strains, ensuring a rise in cotton yield from year to year.

tobacco yield rises despite drought

the hsuchang area in honan province reported another good tobacco harvest this year. a rise of 10 per cent or more over last year was achieved in both total and per unit output on the 60,000 hectares of tobacco fields. the quality was much improved.

the hsuchang area, a well-known tobacco producer, was hit by a dry spell in summer and autumn this year. commune members dug wells and ponds and made full use of underground water to irrigate the fields three or four times. good harvests in both grain and tobacco were gathered throughout the area.

honan produces more and
better apples

honan province brought in an apple harvest this year at least 20 per cent bigger than last year's. the quality is also better.

apples were grown on less than 14 hectares of land in honan before liberation. since liberation, particularly since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution, people's communes and production brigades have reclaimed large expanses of sandy wastes and denuded mountains and planted apple trees there. the province has enlarged its apple orchards to more than 66,000 hectares. vineyards and apple orchards have appeared along the 200-kilometre former yellow river bed once shrouded in dust clouds.

TEXTILES

Shanghai Introduces New Patterns and Designs in Textiles

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 3, 1974)

as many as 8,500 new patterns and varieties were introduced from january to october this year in shanghai, china's leading textile industry centre. many of them set new standards in pattern designing and quality. these advances have been made alongside great efforts to increase output.

after solving many knotty technical problems, the workers, cadres and technicians of the shanghai no. 30 cotton mill, using cotton fabric spinning and weaving equipment, are now making wool-like fabrics with syntnetic fibres, including acrylate and polyester fibres and viscose. these fabrics are popular with customers because of their elasticity, their subdued lustre, their soft feel and their smart crease-resistant finish.

self-reliantly, the no. 4 bleaching and dyeing mill and the no. 9 printing and dyeing mill have produced major dyeing and finishing equipment for making these kinds of wool-like fabrics. now seven shanghai cotton mills are turning out wool-like fabrics with medium and long chemical fibres as against one mill at the start in 1972, and the number of varieties has increased to over a dozen.

the shanghai no. 17 cotton mill and the no. 15 knitwear mill concerted their efforts to produce another variety of sportswear made of acrylate fibre. it is durable, has bright colours, is woolly to the touch and retains body warmth well. the new varieties, including elastic polyester silks, polyester warp-knitted shirts and polyester-knitted jackets, have been on sale in shanghai since early this year. they are attractive and economical. new varieties of popular cotton-polyester blended fabrics have also been added this year. polyester fabrics decorated with raised patterns are particularly well liked for their high quality. they go through special finishing processes and new progress has been made in these fabrics this year. for instance, poplin of a fine lustre and khaki of great strength have a shrinking rate as low as less than one per cent. crease-resistant fabrics and knitwear treated with various kinds of resin can stand great wear and tear; they have a soft full-face finish.

shanghai textile workers designed and made new types of machinery to turn out cotton and silk prints by the rotary screen printing technique, which adds a new variety to the chinese domestic market in style and appearance.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Algerian Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1974)

the algerian trade delegation led by a. cheref, director for foreign relations of the ministry of commerce, wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air on november 29.

chang keng-ho, bureau director under the chinese ministry of foreign trade, was among those seeing the delegation off at the airport. on hand were ahmed dekhili, charge d'affaires ad interim of the algerian embassy here, and embassy officials.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Chinese Ambassador to Korea Calls on Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and His Wife

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Dec. 3, 1974)

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, and his wife this morning called on samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and his wife, who are visiting korea.

present on the occasion were: chau seng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia; ang kim khoan, ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia to korea, and prince chakrapong.

samdech norodom sihanouk had a very cordial and friendly conversation with ambassador li yun-chuan.

later, samdech norodom sihanouk gave a dinner in honour of the chinese ambassador and his wife.

Cambodian Economic and Financial Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Nanning

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Dec. 3, 1974)

the economic and financial delegation of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia led by ieng sary, special adviser to the office of the deputy prime minister of the r.g.n.u.c., wound up its friendly visit to kwangtung province and left here for a visit to nanning by special plane this afternoon in the company of liang chang-wu, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and fang kao, vice-president of the people's bank of china.

the delegation was given a warm send-off at the airport by wang shou-tao and liang chin-tang, vice-chairmen of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, and lo fan-chun, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee.

the distinguished cambodian guests arrived in kwangchow from hainan island by special plane on the morning of november 30. in the evening, the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet to warmly welcome them. it proceeded in a warm atmosphere of friendship and unity. the guests and hosts chatted amicably and toasted repeatedly to the constant consolidation and development of the militant unity and revolutionary friendship between the people of china and cambodia.

while in kwangchow, the distinguished cambodian guests visited factories and people's communes where they received a warm welcome from the workers and commune members. delegation leader ieng sary paid high tribute to the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants for the achievements they had made under the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party of china and wished them new and still greater successes in the socialist revolution and socialist construction. they also visited the permanent exhibition hall of the china export commodities fair and saw song and dance and acrobatic performances presented by artists of the province.

during its stay on hainan island between november 27 and 30, the cambodian delegation visited rubber works and the institute for tropical plants. on the evening of november 27, the revolutionary committee of the hainan administrative region hosted a banquet in honour of the distinguished cambodian guests.

Cambodian Special Adviser Ieng Sary and Delegation He Is Leading Leave Nanning for Home

(NCNA-English Nanning, Dec. 4, 1974)

the economic and financial delegation of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia led by ieng sary, special adviser to the office of the deputy prime minister of the r.g.n.u.c., concluded its friendly visit to china and left here for home today.

upon their arrival and departure, the distinguished cambodian guests were greeted and seen off by an ping-sheng, vice-chairman, and hsu chi-hai, standing committee member, of the revolutionary committee of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, and hsiao han, chairman of the nanning municipal revolutionary committee.

seeing the delegation off were also liang chang-wu, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and fang kao, vice-president of the people's bank of china, who accompanied the delegation on its visit to southern part of china.

while in nanning, the cambodian comrades-in-arms were guests at a banquet given in their honour by the regional revolutionary committee. the banquet proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere. an ping-sheng and special adviser ieng sary proposed toasts to the constant enhancement of the militant unity and revolutionary friendship between the people of china and cambodia. the banquet was followed by a performance presented by the local song and dance ensemble.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Chinese Friendship Association Leader Fetes Distinguished Egyptian Guests in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1974)

chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of hafez ghanem, first secretary of the arab socialist union of egypt, his wife and the other four members of his party. tewfik, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the arab republic of egypt in peking, and his wife were present.

also present were ho ying, vice-foreign minister, and chou chueh, acting director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the foreign ministry.

the distinguished egyptian guests arrived in peking this afternoon on their way to visit the democratic people's republic of korea. president chai tse-min and acting director chou chueh greeted them at the airport.

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Armed Forces Volleyballers Play Friendly Match with Chinese Army Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 3, 1974)

the men's volleyball team of the armed forces of iran played a friendly match with the "august 1" men's team of the chinese people's liberation army in the capital indoor stadium here this evening, to the warm welcome of more than 18,000 p.l.a. commanders and fighters and people of the capital.

li ta, deputy chief of general staff of the p.l.a., and wei po-ting, deputy-director of the p.l.a. general political department, watched the match and met with lieutenant-colonel moniri ziaollah, leader of the men's volleyball team of the iranian armed forces, and the iranian and chinese volleyballers before the match started.

present on the occasions were leading members of chinese departments concerned yu pu-hsueh, ni chih-chin, wang ti-kang, han fu-tung, li kuang-hsiang, chou chueh and chao chun-cheng; and iranian ambassador to china abbas aram and minister-counsellor djavad rajabzadeh of the iranian embassy in peking.

this is the first time that the iranian team has visited china. the four-set match this evening ended in favour of the "august 1" team, which came out third in the national volleyball tournament of the year. however, from the very start of the match, the guest team launched fierce attacks and led all the way up to 10:7 and 12:10 . the host team rallied to collect five points in succession to win the first set. then it took the second set. in the third set, the guest team stepped up its offensive combined with net-closing and beat the host team 15:7. keen competition developed in the fourth set with the score tied on four occasions. the host team finally took the set and match with a score of 15:12.

at the end of the match, the players on both sides ran up to each other and shook hands warmly in a heart-warming friendly atmosphere that reigned in the capital indoor stadium.

Iranian Sports Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Dec. 4, 1974)

the iranian sports delegation led by general ali hoiiat kashani, assistant to the iranian prime minister and president of the iranian physical education organization, left here for home by train today at the end of its friendly visit to china.

it was seen off at the railway station by chao cho-yun, standing committee member of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, and liao chih-hua, deputy director of the kwangtung provincial physical culture and sports commission.

while in kwangchow, the iranian friends were guests of honour at a banquet given by the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee. they went sightseeing round the town and visited a chrysanthemum exhibition.

they had been to hangchow and shanghai before arriving here.

Iranian Ambassador Gives Reception for Volleyball Team's Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 4, 1974)

iranian ambassador to china abbas aram gave a reception here this evening for the visit to china of the men's volleyball team of the armed forces of iran.

attending the reception were li ta, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, wei po-ting, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department, yu pu-hsueh, leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, and leading members of departments concerned, as well as coaches and players of the "august 1" men's volleyball team.

at the reception, ambassador abbas aram and deputy chief of general staff li ta spoke and expressed the hope that the friendship between the peoples and armies of china and iran would develop constantly.

CHINA AND JAPAN

President of Japanese Sokagakkai Presents Books to Peking University

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 3, 1974)

a ceremony was held at peking university this afternoon at which books were presented to the university by daisaku ikeda, president of the japanese sokagakkai.

attending the ceremony were president daisaku ikeda and his wife kaneko ikeda, vice-president of sokagakkai hisami yamasaki, and all members of the second japanese sokagakkai delegation led by daisaku ikeda and hisami yamasaki.

present were liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association; liu ai-feng, leading member of the scientific and educational group under the state council; hsu yun-pei, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; wang lien-lung, chairman, and huang hsin-pai and chou pei-yuan, vice-chairmen, of the peking university revolutionary committee; leading members of organizations concerned and professors of peking university sun ping-hua, chou yi-liang, chen yueh-tseng, feng yu-lan, hu shou-hsin, chin su-cheng, ching pu-chun and shih huang, as well as more than 100 representatives of the worker-peasant-soldier students in the university.

the 5,000 volumes of books which president daisaku ikeda presented to peking university were all published in japan in recent years. among them are reference books, theoretical works of natural and social sciences and engineering and technical books.

addressing the ceremony to warm applause, president ikeda expressed the hope that these books would be of help to the students in their study while serving as ties of peace and friendship between china and japan. he said that the future belonged to the young generation. all the arrogant forces that oppressed the people and rode roughshod over them, he added, would surely be overwhelmed by the young generation's sense of justice and vitality to effect change.

japan must uphold her friendly relations with china and the japanese youth must work hand in hand with the chinese youth to build a bright world, president ideka stated.

wang lien-lung extended heartfelt thanks to daisaku ikeda on behalf of the teachers, students and staff of the university. he said: "there exists a history of more than two thousand years of friendly contacts and cultural exchanges between the people of china and japan. the library of our university has a treasured collection of many precious books, documents and pieces of material reflecting such friendly contacts and cultural exchanges. by presenting the 5,000 volumes of books to our university, president daisaku ikeda is writing a new page in the annals of the long-standing friendly cultural exchanges between the chinese and japanese people. i am confident that these books will surely help teachers and students of peking university acquaint themselves further with the time-honoured history and culture of japan and the advanced science and technology created by the industrious and courageous japanese people, so as to know still better that the japanese nation is worthy of being a great nation."

in conclusion, wang lien-lung said that, together with the people of the whole country, the teachers, students and staff of peking university would make positive efforts and new contributions to the further development of the friendship and cultural exchanges between the chinese and japanese people.

to express their heartfelt thanks to daisaku ikeda, teachers, students and staff members entertained him, his wife and the other japanese friends with a song and dance performance. the japanese friends then made a round of the university campus and had discussions with worker-peasant-soldier students of the japanese language department.

Liao Cheng-chih Meets and Fetes President Daisaku Ikeda of Japanese Sokagakkai

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 4, 1974)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, this evening met and feted daisaku ikeda, president of the japanese sokagakkai, his wife kaneko ikeda and all members of the second japanese sokagakkai delegation he is leading. deputy leader of the delegation is hisami yamasaki, vice president of sokagakkai, and secretary-general minoru harada.

the meeting and banquet proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

present on the occasions were wang lien-lung, chairman of the peking university revolutionary committee, and leading members of departments concerned lin li-yun, huang hsin-pai, sun ping-hua, wang hsiao-yun, shih huang and ching pu-chun.

Chinese Metrological Technique Study Group Leaves for Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 4, 1974)

a chinese metrological technique study group with shen kuan-ying as its leader and chang yun-peng as its deputy leader left peking by air yesterday for a study tour of japan at the invitation of the japan-china economic association.

Tientsin Presents Mandarin Fish to Japanese City of Kobe

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 4, 1974)

a batch of 50 mandarin fish, gifts from the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee to the japanese city of kobe, was airlifted from peking to kobe today under the escort of a four-member party including chang yu-cheng, deputy director of the foreign affairs office of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee, and technicians.

since official bonds of friendship were established between tientsin and kobe in june last year, contacts between the people of the two cities have grown steadily and their friendship has gone deeper every day. mandarin fish is a precious fresh water species peculiar to china, and the present batch will be shown to the people of kobe as fancy fish.

Japanese Youth Delegation from Wakayama Leaves Tientsin for Home

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Dec. 4, 1974)

the delegation of the "youth ship for japan-china friendship" from wakayama prefecture, japan, left here for home this evening aboard the "japan maru" after wrapping up its friendly visit to china.

among those seeing the japanese friends off at tientsin new harbour were li jung-kuei, vice-chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the local trade union council, women's federation, communist youth league, association for friendship with foreign countries and other organizations concerned, as well as several hundred young people.

earlier this afternoon, 5,000 local youngsters joined their friends from wakayama at a happy get-together in the tientsin people's indoor stadium. wu tai, first vice-chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee, and delegation leader masao ohashi, governor of the wakayama prefecture, were among those present on the occasion.

friendly table tennis and volleyball matches were held between young people of tientsin and wakayama and a programme of music, dances and acrobatics was presented at the get-together which proceeded in a warm atmosphere of friendship between the people and youth of china and japan. in their cordial exchange of ideas, young people from both countries pledged themselves to work for the strengthening of the friendship between the people and youth of the two countries.

the delegation arrived here from peking by special train on the evening of december 2. wu tai, first vice-chairman, and li jung-kuei, vice-chairman, of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee, met and had a friendly conversation with the delegation leaders the same evening. the japanese friends were entertained at a reception yesterday evening given by the municipal revolutionary committee, and later attended a performance of music and local opera presented by local artists.

while in tientsin, the japanese friends also visited a primary school and a heavy machinery plant. masao ohashi gave a reciprocal reception before the delegation's departure from tientsin.

Japanese Mitsui Enterprises Friendship Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 4, 1974)

a 23-member japanese mitsui enterprises friendship delegation arrived here by air today for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the china council for the promotion of international trade. leader of the delegation is yoshizo ikeda, general manager of the mitsui and co., ltd., and special adviser to the delegation is hideo edo, general manager of the mitsui real estate company.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by hsiao fang-chou, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and leading members of other organizations concerned.

on hand were emon ichikawa, commercial counsellor, and nobutoki inoue, first secretary, of the japanese embassy in peking; liaison officials of japanese trade organizations and other japanese friends here.

wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, gave a banquet in honour of the delegation this evening.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Mexican Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 3, 1974)

hua kuo-feng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the chinese communist party, met here this afternoon with luis vicente echeverria, son of the mexican president luis echeverria alvarez, and his accompanying members peraza carlos castro and forge alejandro moleado. they had a cordial conversation in a friendly atmosphere.

mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano and his wife were present on the occasion.

present were hsiao peng, chinese vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and leading members of other departments concerned li yung-kai, ma ling and chen tsung-lieh.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Medical Delegation Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1974)

an eight-member medical delegation from the philippines led by dr. porfirio recio, professor at the university of the philippines and head of the surgical department of the philippine general hospital, left here today to visit other parts of china.

the delegation arrived in peking on november 25 as guests of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

while in peking, the delegation met with vice-president ting hsueh-sung of the host association and was honoured at a banquet given by her. yen chun, leading member of the chinese medical association, met the philippine guests and had a discussion with them. they also visited a factory and hospitals and took time out to tour scenic spots and places of historical interest.

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Peking Women's Basketball Team Plays First Match in Dakar

(NCNA-English Dakar, Dec. 2, 1974)

the peking women's basketball team played its first friendly match with the senegalese women's basketball team here yesterday.

present on the occasion were gerard diame, director of the sports department of the ministry of youth and sports; claude constatino, inspector of the youth of the cap-vert region; and bara samuel, vice-president of the senegalese basketball federation.

chinese ambassador to senegal wang chin-chuan and diplomatic envoys of other countries were also present.

the peking women's basketball team arrived in dakar from mali on november 29. in the morning of november 30, joseph mathiam, secretary of state to the prime minister in charge of youth and sports, received leaders of the team and had a friendly talk with them.

CHINA AND VENEZUELA

Chinese Vice Minister Leaves Peking for Venezuela and Other Countries

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 3, 1974)

tang ke, vice-minister of fuel and chemical industry, and his party left peking by air today for friendly visits to venezuela, mexico and trinidad and tobago. they will preside over the opening ceremony of the china economic and trade exhibition to be held in caracas, capital of the republic of venezuela.

seeing them off at the airport were sun hsiao-feng, vice-minister of fuel and chemical industry, and leading members of organizations concerned. arturo gonzalez sanchez, commercial counsellor of the mexican embassy in peking, was present.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

South Vietnam Art Troupe Leaves Peking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 3, 1974)

the liberation art troupe from the republic of south viet nam led by bich lam left here for shanghai by air this morning.

seeing the art troupe off at the airport were wang man-tien, deputy head of the cultural group under the state council, ho ying, vice-foreign minister, lin lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, wang jo-chieh, chinese ambassador to the republic of south viet nam, and leading members of departments concerned liang feng, hsiao teh, chai ming-wu, hsing jen-hsien and hsu shu-fang, and hundreds of literary and art workers and other people of the capital.

present were tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking, and nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china.

Chinese Fine Art Workers' Delegation Leaves Peking for DRVN

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 3, 1974)

a chinese fine art workers' delegation led by kuan shan-yueh left here by air today for a friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam.

it was seen off at the airport by leading members of departments concerned of the cultural group under the state council hou tsai-lin, hu ko and ma chi-chuan, and representatives of fine art workers.

present was nguyen tien, minister-counsellor of the d.r.v.n. embassy here.

Chinese Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Home

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Dec. 3, 1974)

the chinese friendly visit delegation left here for home this afternoon after a tour of viet nam. the delegation is led by chilin wantan, alternate member of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy secretary of the c.p.c. yunnan provincial committee, and its deputy leader is wang jen-kung, head of the foreign affairs office under the yunnan provincial revolutionary committee.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by vice-director of the viet nam travel company dang tam.

chinese ambassador to viet nam fu hao was also present.

the chinese delegation visited the native place of president ho chi minh, the great leader of the vietnamese people, in kim kien village, nam dan district, nghe an province. it visited mines, factories, agricultural co-operatives and hospitals and made excursions to scenic spots of vinh ha long and do son. it was warmly welcomed and received everywhere by leading members and people of the localities they visited.

hoang qouc viet, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and president of the viet nam-china friendship association, met and had a cordial and friendly talk with the chinese delegation yesterday.

Chinese Meteorological Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Home

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Dec. 4, 1974)

the chinese meteorological delegation led by jao hsing, a leading member of the central meteorological bureau, left here for home today after paying a friendly visit to viet nam.

it was seen off at the railway station by director of the viet nam meteorological bureau nguyen xien and others.

counsellor of the chinese embassy here chiu li-hsing was also present.

hoang anh, member of the secretariat of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government, received all the members of the delegation yesterday and had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

during its stay in viet nam the delegation visited meteorological units in hanoi, yen bai and nghe an, and exchanged experience with vietnamese meteorological workers. the delegation was warmly welcomed everywhere it went.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 17, 1974 No. 5755

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

Military Affairs Are Only One Means of Accomplishing Political Tasks

- record of a conference held by the 6th company of a certain unit of the Peking Garrison Command to criticize the criminal acts of Lin Piao in standing in the absolute politics and military affairs against each other

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 30, 1974)

In the conference room of the 6th company of a certain unit of the Peking Garrison Command, deputy company leader Wang K'o-ch'ang solemnly told everyone: Comrades, since our company began the criticism of the bourgeois military line of Lin Piao, everyone has studied conscientiously the proletarian military thought and military line of Chairman Mao, criticized in depth the criminal acts perpetrated by Lin Piao during the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, further ripped away the mask of so-called "military genius" and "ever victorious general" from Lin Piao and recognized clearly the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's bourgeois army building line. Over the past month and more, we have again paid special attention to criticizing what is called a complete set of principles of the army building policy pushed by Lin Piao during the period of his domination over the routine work of the Military Commission, and everybody is able to understand more clearly and correctly that the army building line of Chairman Mao is the lifeline for our Party. Today, we must concentrate on criticizing the criminal acts of Lin Piao in standing in the absolute politics and military affairs against each other and disavowing the dialectical relationship of the unity of opposites between politics and military affairs.

Politics and Military Affairs Are Dialectially United

"Let me speak first." The moment the deputy company leader stopped talking, Ch'en I-hsing, a Party member and leader of the cooking squad, rose from his seat and said passionately: On the question of the relationship between politics and military affairs, the renegade and traitor Lin Piao barefacedly propagated the purely military concept and nonsensically said that "the most important thing in politics is the appearance of military affairs" and that "military affairs are undiluted politics." Marxism holds that the relations between politics and military affairs are both contradictory and in unity. Chairman Mao has pointed out: "The relationship between being red and being expert, between politics and vocational work, constitutes a unity of opposites." This assertion by Chairman Mao has profoundly expounded the relationship of the dialectical unity of politics and vocational work and of politics and military affairs. Military affairs are the products of class struggle and a special means for waging struggle against the antagonistic class, and they are in the service of a given class for realizing its political objective. Military affairs if separated from politics, are tantamount to the loss of the soul. The same is also true the other way round, and political struggle also cannot be divorced from military struggle. Therefore, politics and military affairs form the unity of opposites, with politics in command of and deciding military affairs and military affairs in the service of politics. Politics is the commander, the soul, and politics always leads military affairs. "Military affairs are only one means of accomplishing political tasks." ("On Correcting Mistaken Ideas in the Party") The rubbish spoken by Lin Piao is in complete contravention of this great teaching of Chairman Mao and has disavowed the relationship of the commander and the commanded between politics and military affairs.

At this time, Shih Pao-sen, a Party member and a fighter of the "40" bazooka squad No. 3, spoke after Ch'en I-hsing. He said: Whether we maintain or change the proletarian character of our army is the fundamental question of the struggle between the two lines. Chairman Mao has pointed out: "Opposition and struggle between ideas of different kinds constantly occur within the Party; this is a reflection within the Party of contradictions between classes and between the new and the old in society." ("On Contradiction") The violent struggle between the two classes in society, when reflected within our army, gives form to a violent struggle between the two military lines. The proletariat wants to build the army in accordance with its own world outlook and make the army a means of accomplishing the political tasks of the proletariat; but the representative figures of the bourgeoisie who have wormed themselves into our Party and our army want to transform the army in accordance with the world outlook of the bourgeoisie and make it serve the politics of the bourgeoisie. In this way, it is on the question of whether to maintain or to change the proletarian character of our army that the struggle between the proletarian military line and the bourgeois military line is formed. However, Lin Piao actually described this struggle as "one for giving prominence to military

affairs and the other for giving prominence to politics" and vainly attempted to use the tactic of emphasizing the contradiction between politics and military affairs to describe politics and military affairs as two incompatible opposites and hence to remove the class content from the struggle between the two army building lines in our army.

The Relationship between Matter and Spirit Should Never Be Turned Upside Down

The criticism made by Ch'en I-hsing and Shih Pao-sen further aroused the fury in the hearts of the cadres and fighters. Kuo Wei-lin, a fighter of the No. 3 squad, applied the concept of dialectical materialism in making an analytical criticism of Lin Piao's fallacies with emphasis laid on the line of knowledge. He said: In class society, different classes employ different world outlooks to understand and transform the world. There is always a violent struggle between the materialist theory of reflection and idealist transcendentalism on the question of the line of knowledge. Lin Piao spared no effort to vociferously advocate that "it is necessary to think of ways to bring into play the ideological force to replace and even surpass the material force." This kind of idealist argument has fundamentally stood the relationship between matter and spirit on its head. Stalin had correctly pointed out: "Matter, nature and existence are objective realities out of the bounds and independent of consciousness. Matter is primary, because it is the source of perception, presentation and consciousness, while consciousness is secondary and derivative, because it is the reflection of matter and existence." ("On Dialectical Materialism and Historical Materialism") The reactionary fallacy of Lin Piao runs precisely counter to this assertion. The so-called "ideological force" advocated by him is independent of and in existence before matter, and "ideological force" is described as the source of the emergence and development of everything in the world. Actually, this kind of "ideological force" is only a pseudonym for "God." Lin Piao described spirit as primary and matter as secondary, refused to admit that spirit originated from matter but simply emphasized the role played by spirit and repudiated the dialectical relationship between the two. This is undiluted idealism. However, materialism means that the process of knowledge proceeds from matter through perception to ideas and acknowledges the origin of spirit in matter, the reaction of spirit and that the dialectical unity of the two. This is where the fundamental difference between materialism and idealism in the line of knowledge lies.

The great leader Chairman Mao points out: "It is man's social being that determines his thinking." ("Where Do Correct Ideas Come From?") This statement has incisively elucidated the materialist fundamental principle that spirit stems from social being. However, the need to "bring into play the ideological force to replace the material force" advocated by Lin Piao is "characterized by the breach between the subjective and the objective, by the separation of knowledge from practice." ("On Practice") He repudiated the origin of spirit in matter, and simply emphasized the role played by spirit, thus causing spirit to become separated from this foundation of matter. This line of argument is evidently fallacious. We

hold that spirit and matter represent the unity of opposites, that matter is the foundation of spirit, and that spirit also produces a certain reaction in matter. Man's subjective dynamic role plays a great role in promoting the course of development of matter, but it definitely cannot replace material force. We emphasize placing politics to the fore is because we want, first of all, to correctly orient the line and ideology. It is imperative to use the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to correctly understand the relationship between politics and military affairs. In relationship, politics and military affairs cannot be listed together nor can they replace each other, much less can their positions be turned upside down, and can only be the relationship between the commander and the commanded. If the proletariat does not take command of proletarian military affairs, then proletarian military affairs would also lose their functions for fulfilling the political tasks of the proletariat. Lin Piao wanted to make the ideological force surpass the material force because he wanted to remove completely the material foundation of the revolutionary theory in a vain attempt to turn it into a body of water without a source and a tree without roots. This is a shameless betrayal of Marxism.

Without waiting for Kuo Wei-nien to finish, Ch'eng Meng-ch'un, a fighter of the No.5 squad broke in. He said: In the International Communist Movement the charlatan Dühring had advocated that "the political condition is a decisive factor in economic situation." Here, Dühring described the spiritual role as the decieive thing and said nothing about the material foundation. This has entirely reversed the relationship between economics and politics and between matter and spirit, and fundamentally negated this basic principle of Marxist dialectical materialism that matter is primary, spirit is secondary and matter takes precedence over spirit. Following closely the footsteps of Dühring, Lin Piao actively advocated the need to "bring into play the ideological force to replace and even surpass the material force." He likewise distorted the relationship between politics and economics and between matter and spirit.

Bourgeois Politics Should Never Be Permitted To Pound Against Proletarian Politics and Military Affairs

"Criticize penetratingly the bourgeois military line of Lin Piao!" "Criticize thoroughly the criminal acts of Lin Piao in standing in the absolute politics and military affairs against each other!" The feelings of the cadres and fighters ran high and the more they criticized the greater their drive and the greater their resentment against Lin Piao. In the conference room, the speakers rose one after the other to make criticism. Wang Jui-kuo, a fighter of the No. 7 squad, clenching his fists, spoke with insuppressible anger: On the question of the relationship between politics and military affairs, Lin Piao also vigorously resorted to counter-revolutionary sophistry. At times he said that "military affairs are undiluted politics" and at other times he also said that "politics can pound against other things." When criticizing Bukharin,

Lenin pointed out: "'It is this and that,' 'one side and another side' -- this is the theoretical stand of Bukharin." ("More on Trade Unions, the Present Situation and the Mistakes of Trotsky and Bukharin") This ambiguous vague and unpredictable viewpoint of Lin Piao and the fallacies of Bukharin are imbued with the same spirit. His sinister motive was to make a vain attempt to cover up the essence of things with sophistry, create confusion in the relationship between military affairs and politics and to distract people's attention, so that if they were not moving in circles around some obscure concepts, they would become involved without end in the arrangement of concrete work and the handling of routine matters. This was for making people forget the far-reaching objective of the proletariat and the basic line of our Party, and leading our army astray onto bourgeois or revisionist road.

What a "politics can pound against other things!" Could it be that the implementation of politics in command is not a strong motive force for doing all revolutionary work well? With Lin Piao called "pounding against other things" here naturally also included "pounding against" military affairs. The military affairs of which class are pounded against after all? We are of the view that proletarian politics will never pound against the military affairs of the proletariat, and likewise, bourgeois politics also will never pound against the military affairs of the bourgeoisie. Very evidently, what Lin Piao called "pounding against" was a vain attempt to pound against the military affairs of the proletariat with the politics of the landlord and bourgeois classes, and first of all to pound against proletarian politics. For a long time, Lin Piao stubbornly took the stand of the landlords and the bourgeoisie, vigorously pushed a bourgeois military line, sabotaged Chairman Mao's proletarian military line, practiced revisionism and not Marxism, and adopted the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as his ideological weapon against the Party and the people in a vain attempt to basically change the basic line and policies of the Party in the historical period of socialism, topple the dictatorship of the proletariat, restore capitalism and climb to the throne of the "son emperor" of Soviet revisionism under the "nuclear protective umbrella" of Soviet revisionism. From this we can clearly see that by advocating that "politics can pound against other things," Lin Piao vainly attempted to use the politics of the landlord and bourgeois classes to pound against proletarian politics and liquidate proletarian military affairs.

"That is correct," Kuo Wei-nien spoke for the second time. He said: In publicing that politics can "pound against" military affairs, did Lin Piao really mean that he had no need of military affairs? Definitely not! What he opposed was only proletarian military affairs and what he wanted was bourgeois military science. Provided we take a look at his counter-revolutionary plan for an armed coup d'etat, entitled "Outline of Project '571'," we would see everything at one glance. He secretly organized counter-revolutionary armed forces, built fascist "united flotillas" of all sizes, and also used "the spirit of Edajima" to train his confederates in a vain attempt to stage a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat. The facts showed that Lin Piao racked his brain, resorted to all tactics, and took emphasis on politics as a pretext actually for the

purpose of standing in the absolute opposition politics and military affairs against each other, so as to undermine the true military quality of our army, abolish military training for our army, weaken the fighting strength of our armed force units, indiscriminately push on with bourgeois military affairs and turn the pillars of the dictatorship of the proletariat into his tool for capitalist restoration.

Strengthen Military Training and Improve the True Military and Political Quality of Armed Force Units Under the Guidance of the Correct Line

Following the criticisms made by others, deputy company commander Wang K'o-ch'ang used the deeds of the company unit to further prove that proletarian politics and military affairs constituted a dialectical unity. The fact that Lin Piao stood in the absolute politics and military affairs against each other was theoretically most preposterous, politically very reactionary and actually also impractical. He said: This year, in the course of conducting military training in our company, the Party branch in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching that "the line is the key link; once it is grasped, everything falls into place," first grasped education in ideology and political line, and developed in depth criticism of Lin Piao's reactionary program for following the example of Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety." By means of the criticism, everybody was made to further recognize clearly the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, thus deepening their comprehension of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, and arousing the consciousness of the cadres and fighters in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and undergoing hard training to acquire skills for destroying the enemy. Everybody pressed for rigorous training, strict requirements and diligently carried out military training. Under the situation that the task was heavy and time was tight, the training results were able to show some new improvement. The whole company scored the outstanding result of 94.8 percent in target shooting and better results were also obtained in other training courses. This showed a marked improvement in the military and political quality of the unit. Practice tells us that ideological work and political work guarantee the fulfillment of economic work and technical work as well as the success of military training. Only by maintaining the dialectical unity of military affairs and politics, placing politics in command of military affairs and using the correct line to guide military training could the true military quality of the unit be improved, the fighting strength of the unit be strengthened, and the ability to take up both cultural and military work be acquired.

Comrade Wang K'o-ch'ang firmly told others: As we criticize Lin Piao's reactionary fallacy of standing in the absolute politics and military affairs against each other we must strive to strengthen the true political quality of the unit, stand firm on "reading and studying seriously in order to have a good grasp of Marxism," assiduously study the works of Marx and Lenin as well as the writings of Chairman Mao, study conscientiously the basic line of the Party, raise further our awareness of class, class struggle and continuous revolution, actively participate in class

struggle in the superstructure, including various sphere of culture, criticize the bourgeoisie, revisionism and the reactionary ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline--the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, consciously make a complete rupture with the old and traditional concepts, eliminate the remnant pernicious poison and influence of the bourgeois military line of Lin Piao, and strengthen our consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. For the sake of coping with the need of class struggle in socialist society and the need of opposing wars of aggression in the future, and fulfill the historic mission borne by our army, we must also keep in improving the true military and political quality of our unit, strengthen military training, heighten our vigilance, strengthen preparedness against war, properly make preparations against all aggressive wars and make greater contributions toward defending and building up our motherland, and supporting the world revolution.

- By Our Own Correspondent

* * *

Using the Gun To "Deal With the Party, the Government and the People" Is a Fascist Fallacy

by

Wang Ch'ang-sheng (王常胜), a platoon leader and
Hsiao Shu-ch'en (肖树臣), a fighter, of the 8th Tank
Company of a certain unit of the Peking Units

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 30, 1974)

For the sake of changing the proletarian nature of our army, the renegade and traitor Lin Piao wildly peddled the contraband of using the gun to command the Party and made every effort to advocate the reactionary fallacy of using the gun to deal with the Party, the government and the people. In a speech he made on December 26, 1968, he wagged his tongue and boasted, "The army is an important factor among all factors, the center of centers and the key of keys to whether or not to practice restoration. So long as the army does not change its color, there are ways to deal with other problems that appear in the Party and the government and among the people." Although there are piles of "centers" and strings of "keys" in his talk, the term "deal with" alone has exposed the hideous features of his attempt to usurp leadership in the army and to oppose the Party and the revolution.

What is this "center" of or "key" to whether or not to practice restoration? Is it the Party that decides the nature of the army or the army that decides whether or not the Party will change its color? This is the important difference between Marxism and revisionism and between the proletarian principle of army building and the bourgeois principle of army building. "The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." The Party exercises leadership over everything, and the army is an armed collective for implementing the political tasks of the revolution under the leadership of the political party of the proletariat. If there is not a Marxist-Leninist line, the Party will naturally become revisionist. Without the leadership of the political party of the proletariat, the army will certainly change its color.

In the 25 years of socialist revolution and construction in China, there have been numerous struggles between restoration and counter-restoration, and we have in succession triumphed over the counter-revolutionary activities of the anti-Party clique of Kao Kang, Jao Shu-shih and P'eng Te-huai, destroyed the bourgeois headquarters of Liu Shao-ch'i and also crushed the counter-revolutionary coup d'etat of Lin Piao, thus further strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat. The reason we have been able to crush the numerous restoration activities of the class enemies is that we are in possession of the proletarian revolutionary line of Chairman Mao. The reason our army has been able to triumph over the class enemies both at home and abroad, preserve the characteristics of the people's army and become the pillar of the dictatorship of the proletariat is also that our army has faithfully implemented

Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and upheld the fundamental principle of the absolute leadership of the Party over the army.

The military line is in the service of the political line and the nature of the army is determined by the nature of the Party. It is definitely not true, as Lin Piao alleged, that with the Party changed the army could be kept unchanged. The absolute leadership of the Party over the army determines the class nature and the political orientation of the army. If the Party has changed its color, the army could not but also change its color. The evolution of the army of the Soviet Union is a strong evidence. As everybody knows, the Soviet Red Army, created and led by Lenin and Stalin, used to be loyal defenders of the first socialist country in the world, and had rendered immortal contributions toward smashing the armed imperialist interventions and in the war against fascist aggression. Why has it today become a tool for suppressing the people at home and carrying out aggression and expansion abroad? It goes without saying that it is because the Khrushchev-Brezhnev revisionist clique has usurped supreme powers in the Soviet Party and the state and changed the Marxist-Leninist line. As a consequence, the Party has become revisionist, the country has changed its color and the army has also degenerated. How could it be said that after the Party has changed its color, the army could keep its color unchanged? Therefore, the fundamental question is to guarantee that the Party will not change its color.

Lin Piao carefully fabricated the two fallacies that "the army is the 'center' and the 'key' to whether or not restoration is practiced" and "with the Party changed, the army could be kept unchanged," and his ultimate goal was to fundamentally change the proletarian nature of our army. With great candor he cried that "there are ways to deal with problems that appear in the Party and the government and among the people," thus clearly showing his wolfish ambition in using the gun "to deal with" the Party, the government and the people.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "To protect or to suppress the masses of the people--this is a fundamental distinction between the Communist Party and the Kuomintang, between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, and between the dictatorship of the proletariat and the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie." In a society where there are classes, the army is always the tool of class struggle and is bound to serve the interests of a given class. The only criterion for distinguishing whether one is revolutionary or counter-revolutionary is his attitude toward the masses of the people. The Chinese People's Liberation Army, as the cornerstone of the dictatorship of the proletariat, is an armed collective for realizing the program and the line of the Party. It shoulders the important task of guarding against restoration at home, aggression from abroad, safeguarding the people and defending the territory of the motherland. Because of this, it must abide by the sole purpose of "standing firmly with the Chinese people and serving them wholeheartedly." Only in this way could it become the army of the people and the tool of proletarian struggle as well as the loyal defender of the people. However, Lin Piao cried that it was necessary to use the gun "to deal with" the Party, the

government and the people. This caused a 180-degree turn to take place in the nature and task of our army. It is still fresh in the memory of people that those who used the gun to deal with our Party, our government and our people were the Kuomintang reactionaries. From the day of the birth of our Party and our army, the Kuomintang reactionaries assembled a large army to carry out counter-revolutionary military "encirclement and suppression" against our revolutionary bases, in a vain attempt to smother and kill our Party and army at a single swoop. Today, if according to what Lin Piao said, our army should also turn the muzzle of the gun to deal with the Party, the government and the people, could it still be considered as the people's army? What difference would it be from the reactionary army of the Kuomintang?

What Lin Piao called "to deal with" was in fact sanguinary suppression. It was a reproduction of the fascist theory of Bismarck of Germany who called for "the use of iron and blood as means to deal with mankind." During the proletarian cultural revolution, Lin Piao hit at a great many in order to protect a small handful, and took the revolutionary cadres who had made revolution in the past as the target of attack so as to clear the way for him to stage the counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat. For the sake of realizing this conspiracy of "dealing with," he also concocted the reactionary slogan, "political power is power of suppression" and baldly directed the spearhead against the broad masses of revolutionary people.

People still have not forgotten that in that plan for a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat entitled "Outline of Project '571'," Lin Piao and company attacked our "political situation as unstable" and our "national economy as stagnant," and abused and insulted the socialist system. This was also what he called "problems that appear in the Party and the government and among the people." Waving this banner, he sought to launch a "concentrated attack" against our Party, use "true socialism" (actually, true capitalism) to replace the dictatorship of the proletariat, and "sternly suppress" the masses of the people. Was this not his criminal way of "dealing with" the Party, the government and the people?

History is merciless. Before the strong proletarian dictatorship, the attempts of Lin Piao to turn our army into his tool for counter-revolutionary restoration could only be a pipedream.

* * *

The Battle of Ch'engkao Between Ch'u and Han and the Antagonism of the Thinking of the Confucian and Legalist Schools on Military Affairs

by

Deputy Squad Leader Chang Kuo-chan (张国占)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 31, 1974)

The "Battle of Ch'engkao" of renown in history was a major campaign of decisive significance in the war between Ch'u and Han. After that battle, the situation of Ch'u being strong and Han weak underwent a fundamental change. This laid down the foundation for Liu Pang's subsequent annihilation of Hsiang Yü at one stroke at Kaihsia. The victory of Han over Ch'u in the Battle of Ch'engkao gave concentrated reflection to the distinctively antagonistic thinking of the Confucian and Legalist schools on military affairs.

In April 205 B.C., Liu Pang, in liaison with the 560,000 troops under various anti-Ch'u feudal lords, took advantage of the opportunity that Hsiang Yü was away on an expedition to raid and capture P'engch'eng, the capital of Ch'u (now Hsüchou in Kiangsu). After Hsiang Yü heard the news, he at once brought his army back to attack the Han army and recaptured P'engch'eng. The various feudal lords surrendered to Ch'u one after another. Liu Pang retreated to the line of Hsingyang and actively assumed the defensive. This also spelled the beginning of the Battle of Ch'engkao.

Ch'engkao is now called Fanshui Town of Hsingyang in Honan. This battle was divided into two stages of the stalemate and the decisive battle. At the stage of the stalemate, for the sake of changing the unfavorable situation in which Ch'u was strong and Han was weak, Liu Pang firmly stood for frontal defense on the one hand, and on the other hand, he carried out a series of military activities on the flanks and in the rear of the Ch'u army, thus posing a threat to the Ch'u army. Meanwhile, he energetically laid in grain and fodder and expanded his army. After over two years of preparations, the time for waging a decisive battle had become ripe. In October, 203 B.C., the stage of decisive battle started. Seizing the opportunity that Hsiang Yü had led his army to attack P'eng Yüeh in the east, Liu Pang launched an attack on Ch'engkao and threw the Ch'u army into great disarray. Because the balance of forces of the two sides had changed in favor of Liu Pang, the Ch'u army suffered one setback after another and had to retreat again and again from then on. Hsiang Yü was at last thoroughly wiped out in the Battle of Kaihsia. This put an end to the war between Ch'u and Han which had gone on for almost five years.

The correctness or incorrectness of the line decides everything. Before the start of the Battle of Ch'engkao, in terms of effective strength, there was a great disparity in the balance of forces between the two sides. Liu Pang had only an army of several ten thousand men confined to a corner of the country at Szechwan and Hanchung. But Hsiang Yü had various feudal

lords under his command and a powerful army 400,000 strong and was in control the important strategic areas and the greater part of the territory of the whole country. The key to the ability of Liu Pang in pitting a small army against a big one, making the weak triumph over the strong and unifying the country lay in his following a correct political line. This line called for persistence in unification and opposition to division and persistence in the dictatorship of the landlord class and opposition to the restoration of the slave-owners. This was at that time the correct line conforming to the trend of historical development. However, Hsiang Yü took the stand of the old aristocracy of the six states and carried out the reactionary line of the Confucian school, which vigorously promoted separatism, turned back the wheel of history, and was a reactionary line running counter to the trend of historical development. This was the underlying cause behind Han's victory and Ch'u's defeat.

Speaking of military affairs, Liu Pang had inherited and developed the thinking of the Legalist school of early Ch'in on military affairs, and handled more properly the strategic situation as a whole.

First, Liu Pang paid attention to grasping the building of the Kuanchung base and bases for the theater of war, thus making proper material preparations for winning the war. Long before the Battle of Ch'engkao, Liu Pang had abolished in Hanchung the harsh law of Chao Kao of the Ch'in Dynasty to meet the demand of the people in Kuanchung. When the troops led by Liu Pang were locked in struggle with Hsiang Yü at Ch'engkao, Kuanchung under the administration of Empress Lü and Hsiao Ho developed production and actively carried out construction, thus becoming a reliable base that sent an endless supply of manpower and material resources in support of the front. After his defeat in the battle of P'engch'eng, Liu Pang put up a line of defense around Hsingyang, because this area had mountains at the back and a plain in front, and was suitable both for offensive and defensive purposes. Furthermore, it lay closer to the Kuanchung base, and it was easier for the front to draw reinforcements and supplies from the rear. Simultaneously with laying hold of the Kuanchung base, Liu Pang lost no time in strengthening the building of bases for the theater of war. To insure grain supply, he on the one hand ordered Hsiao Ho to strengthen the supply line from Kuangchung to the front, and on the other hand,built a corridor (a grain-transportation route shielded by mud-walls on both sides) from Hsingyang to Aots'ang alongside the Yellow River, thus controlling this famous granary left over by the Ch'in Dynasty. This enabled the Han troops to be guaranteed of material supplies in the long war and the subsequent decisive battle.

Second, Liu Pang had correctly implemented the strategic concept of positive defense. After the setback in the Battle of P'engch'eng, in light of the objective situation that Ch'u was strong and Han was weak, Liu Pang changed from the offensive to the defensive, and withdrew to a place of strategic importance called Ch'engkao to put up a strategic defensive. Meanwhile, he formulated an operation plan for making a firm stand in the front, launching diversionary actions on the southern and northern flanks and harassing the enemy in the rear. This plan was firmly

implemented. In the front, on the strength of favorable terrains, he held out behind strong ramparts and refused to come out and fight, thus pinning down and fatiguing the Ch'u troops. On the northern flank, he sent Han Hsin to the north of the Yellow River to open up a theater of war in the north. There Han Hsin successively wiped out Wei (the southwestern part of Shansi today), Tai (the northwestern area of Hopei today), Yen (the northern part of Hopei today) and Chao (the southwestern part of Hopei today) north of the Yellow River and the three Ch'i states and other feudal states in the east. This expanded the sphere of influence of the Han army, pinned down and weakened the Ch'u troops on the frontline battlefield, and menaced one flank of the Ch'u army through assuming the posture of raiding P'engch'eng. On the southern flank, Liu Pang sent Sui Ho to persuade Ying Pu, Prince of Chiuchiang, to rebel against Ch'u and come over to the Han side. This pinned down the Ch'u army on the other flank. Behind the back of the enemy, P'eng Yüe was ordered to carry out harassments against the enemy in the rear at Liangti (the area north and south of Shangch'iu in Honan today), and sever the supply route of the Ch'u army, thus keeping the enemy troops on the move and fatiguing them. This was carried out in coordination with frontal operations. In this way the Ch'u troops were counter-encircled. The implementation of this policy caused the Ch'u troops to sink into the plight of having to fight on many fronts, and led to the constant development of the effective strength of the Han army, thus gradually turning its inferiority into a superiority and its passive position into one affording initiative.

Third, the favorable time for fighting a decisive battle of strategic significance was grasped. In the two-year long stalemate between Ch'u and Han, Hsiang Yü kept busy shuttling between various battlefields in the front and in the rear. When the whole Ch'u army appeared to be in a state of "confusion and disarray," and the weakness of a tired force short of supplies was also gradually exposed, Liu Pang clearly saw this favorable situation, and without hesitation, he promptly switched over to a counter-offensive and started the decisive battle of strategic significance. In October 203 B.C., Liu Pang availed himself of the opportunity that Hsiang Yü was compelled to leave Ch'engkao to attack P'eng Yüeh in the east to open up the grain supply route. He crushed the Ch'u army, recaptured Ch'engkao and killed the Ch'u General Ts'ao Chiu, thus bringing serious losses to the Ch'u army. When Hsiang Yü came back to offer rescue, the Han forces doggedly held out but refused to fight. Hsiang Yü also had not the strength to move westward, and could only make a stand on the Kuangwu Mountains against the Han troops across the river. In October the following year, Liu Pang again availed himself of the opportunity that Hsiang Yü was withdrawing with his troops eastward to launch a strategic attack in pursuit. In December, in the Battle of Haihsia, Hsiang Yü was heavily encircled. With his troops dispersed and supplies exhausted, he had his back driven to the wall,and finally committed suicide. With the Ch'u army thoroughly annihilated, Liu Pang founded the unified Han Dynasty.

The military thought of Hsiang Yü, a representative of the military line of the reactionary Confucian school as reflected in the Battle of Kaoch'eng was diametrically opposed to that of Legalist Liu Pang.

Although at the early stage of the Battle of Ch'engkao, Hsiang Yü was stronger in military strength, what he practiced was the stuff of the Confucian school. At all times, he paid no attention to the building of bases or strategic points. He did not consolidate his occupied areas but, on the contrary, resorted to burning and killing and sabotage on a large scale, thus arousing the opposition of the people. In ideas for guiding operations, he had no head for strategy. He did not make all-round consideration and overall planning, and lacked a main direction for attack. He fought here and there to cope with the situation, and blundered strategically. This coupled with his inaptitude in winning over the allied forces and inability to unite those under him turned him into a lone man and brought about his total defeat in the end.

"Historical experience merits attention." Taking a look at the renegade and traitor Lin Piao's behavior in the War of Liberation in the Northeast in the light of the antagonistic thinking of the Confucian and Legalist schools on military affairs as reflected in the Battle of Ch'engkao between Ch'u and Han, we can see that his thinking and that of the Confucian school on military affairs are imbued with the same spirit. At the early stage of the War of Liberation in the Northeast, Lin Piao resisted Chairman Mao's directive on "giving up the highways but occupying two flanks," mobilizing the masses and building stable base areas to gradually accumulate strength. He fought a battle of attrition with the enemy along the railway lines. After Chairman Mao scientifically analyzed the national situation that was favorable to us and unfavorable to the enemy and decided to fight a decisive battle of strategic significance against the Kuomintang reactionary army in the Northeast theater of war, Lin Piao took the Right-opportunist stand, over-estimated the strength of the enemy and under-estimated the strength of the people, and failed to see the time was ripe for fighting a decisive battle of strategic significance. He fundamentally had no confidence in the inevitable victory of the proletarian revolutionary war and lacked the determination to fight a war of annihilation. When Chairman Mao ordered him to attack and capture Chinchow first to create in the Northeast a situation for beating the Chiang troops like impounded dogs, Lin Piao feared the enemy like a tiger. For a long time he hovered between Ch'angch'un and Shenyang and refused to carry out Chairman Mao's concept of operations that called for the sending of the main force of our army to the Peiping-Liaoning line in the south to seal off the Chiang troops for annihilation one by one. From this, it can be seen that Lin Piao is definitely not any "genius strategist" or "ever-victorious general." The Right-opportunist thought manifested by him in the Northeast theater of war is basically the same as the thinking of the Confucian school on military affairs displayed by Hsiang Yü in the Battle of Ch'engkao.

* * *

WATER CONSERVATION AND LAND IMPROVEMENT

Central China Province Starts New Water Conservancy and Land Improvement Campaign

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Dec. 4, 1974)

hupeh province, an important grain producer in central china, is now in the midst of a new campaign to build water control and land improvement projects. over 4.7 million people are working on the various projects. they have already moved twice as much earth and stone in the past month as in the same period of last year.

since liberation in 1949, especially since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966, the peasants of the province have kept up their efforts every winter and spring to re-shape mountains and rivers and improve their fields. nearly 2.3 million hectares, or over 50 per cent of the province's total farm acreage, now give stable and high yields despite drought or waterlogging. the province was hit by a dry spell this year but it still won good harvests of grain and cotton.

around the time of autumn harvesting, party committees at various levels mapped out water conservancy and land improvement plans for the current winter-spring period. construction began in some parts of the province before the autumn crops were got in completely. after the harvest, a full-scale campaign got under way.

the low-lying chianghan plain is criss-crossed by rivers and streams. dams, embankments, sluice gates and canals were built after liberation and agricultural production kept rising. but part of the land still suffered from floods during the high water season. the peasants are now building more than 20 new pumping stations and strengthening and raising river embankments.

communes and brigades in the area benefited by the big, state-financed tanchiangkou water control project are digging ditches to link up their fields with the project. those in hilly regions are building reservoirs and ponds and terracing hill slopes. they aim at turning more dry land into paddy fields.

large numbers of leading cadres at and below provincial level regularly go to the construction sites and join the commune members in political study and criticism of lin piao and confucius. they work alongside the peasant builders and direct construction on the spot.

most of the twentyfour leading members of the paokang county party committee are working on water control and land improvement projects, only a few staying in the office to attend to routine matters. they quarry stone, move earth and build embankments together with the commune members. the peasants remark: "we are full of energy when the cadres take the lead."

Full-Scale Farmland Improvement Under Way in Liaoning

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Dec. 5, 1974)

a new upsurge in farmland improvement and water conservancy construction has taken shape in northeast china's liaoning province.

five point two million people are taking part in capital construction for farmland improvement. they are building terraced fields on hill slopes, dredging river beds and opening irrigation ditches.

over one third more people in liaoning are working on the construction projects this year than last, accounting for 71 per cent of the province's rural labour force. so far they have built 140,000 hectares of contour terraced fields and nearly 130,000 hectares of raised fields protected by drainage ditches and have levelled almost 200,000 hectares of land. water control facilities like reservoirs and ponds, sluice gates and pump wells are being constructed in tens of thousands. farmland construction in liaoning this year exceeds the previous years' in scale, speed and engineering efficiency.

liaoning is one of china's heavy industrial bases. to provide a solid foundation for its industry and the other branches of economy, the provincial party committee has led the masses in a big effort to develop agricultural production. before autumn harvest this year, it summed up and popularized the experience of counties doing well in farmland improvement as guidance for winter construction throughout the province.

one of the major grain-producing areas in liaoning is made up of 23 counties drained by the liaoho, hunho and taitzu rivers in the central part of the province. the river embankment in these counties have been strengthened and other projects built since autumn to prevent flood and waterlogging. in the

past two months, commune members have turned 670 hectares of land into raised fields provided with drainage ditches and have completed 1,800 culverts and sluices.

In dry areas like Chaoyang, Chinchou and Fuhsin, people have spent their main effort on sinking wells, terracing the fields, increasing land fertility and improving soil conservation. In Yihsien County, over 14,000 hectares of land were terraced in October alone. Leading cadres in the rural areas are working alongside the commune peasants in the fields or at building sites where they help solve construction problems on the spot. Over 30,000 office cadres in the province are also taking part in winter farmland construction.

MINING

North China Mining Center Fulfills 1974 State Plan

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Dec. 4, 1974)

an important anthracite producing centre, the Yangchuan mining administration in north China's Shansi province, fulfilled the 1974 state production plan 41 days ahead of time, following on overfulfilment of state quotas six years running. Output was 16.76 per cent higher than in the same 1973 period.

The administration continued lowering the consumption of material and production costs and increasing the amount of accumulation it passes over to the state. Both tunnelling and extraction met state requirements.

Starting in January, leading party and administrative cadres of the administration and the various mines under it spent one-third of the days of every month working and directing production down in the pits, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching: "By taking part in collective productive labour, the cadres maintain extensive, constant and close ties with the working people. This is a major measure of fundamental importance for a socialist system; it helps to overcome bureaucracy and to prevent revisionism and dogmatism." The over 2,000 office workers worked seven days a month at the coal faces or on other manual jobs.

the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius added to the miners' enthusiasm for producing more coal for the revolution.

earlier this year, the no. 1 mine undertook to produce 290,000 tons of coal above the yearly quota. later, it was asked to produce another 120,000 tons by the end of the year. leading members of the mine promised to have a try. they discussed the matter with the miners while working in the pits. the miners said: "it's not enough just to have a try. with the cadres taking the lead, we miners have inexhaustible energy and are sure to accomplish tasks however difficult." the revolutionary drive of the miners and their high sense of responsibility for the socialist cause strengthened the confidence of the cadres. working in co-operation, the cadres and miners met the target ahead of schedule.

leading members of the administration criticized lin piao's idealist apriorism and conducted investigation while taking part in productive labour. this enabled them to know promptly any change in the conditions of the pits and give effective guidance to production.

China's Biggest Coal Mine Completes 1974 Plan

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Dec. 5, 1974)

the kailuan colliery, china's biggest coal producer, completed this year's state production plan 30 days ahead of time. output of coal and dressed coal and the footage of tunnelling all hit an all-time high. coal output was 2,700,000 tons above the figure for the same 1973 period, following on big increases for six consecutive years.

led by the party organizations, miners and cadres throughout the colliery this year have earnestly studied marxist works and deepened their criticism of lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius. the colliery has 2,100 sparetime marxist study groups with more than 32,000 people taking part. these groups have trained large numbers of instructors to help the masses of miners with their theoretical study.

the deepening movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has added to the socialist enthusiasm of the miners and cadres. this year, they have set dozens of production records, including some national ones,

and made more than 630 major technical innovations to raise mechanization. by the end of november, five of the seven mines in kailuan were producing twice as much as their original designed capacity.

leading members at various levels of the colliery regularly work alongside the miners down in the pits and direct production on the spot.

to ensure continuous growth of production, the colliery has laid out enough new working faces ready for extraction next year.

CHEMICAL INDUSTRY

Shanghai Chemical Industry Makes Rapid Progress

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 5, 1974)

shanghai's chemical industry now produces sixty times as much as it did a quarter century ago, with the variety increasing from 1,000 to more than 20,000.

one of china's important chemical industrial centres, shanghai boasts nearly 30 branches including petro-chemistry, coking-chemistry, basic chemicals, plastics, synthetic fibres, dyestuffs, paints, reagents, organic solvents, fertilizers, pesticides, medicines, rubber processing and chemical equipment.

the city's chemical industry was backward and poorly equipped before liberation. all the old enterprises have been renovated and expanded since liberation. the no. 4 pharmaceutical house used to produce cough syrups, eyedrops and a popular medicine for heat-stroke. it can now make a dozen kinds of anti-biotics including chloromycetin, syntomycin and streptomycin. its production capacity has risen nearly a hundredfold as compared with the early post-liberation period. the liaoyuan chemical works is turning out more than 20 kinds of chemicals as against three shortly after liberation. its production capacity has shot up 235fold since 1949, and caustic soda output 111fold.

shanghai produced neither chemical fertilizer nor pesticide before. two big chemical fertilizer and pesticide factories were built in the city in 1958 when rural people's communes came into being. small chemical fertilizer plants were also set up

in the ten counties on the outskirts of the city. the production of these plants far exceeds their designed capacity. output of chemical fertilizers has multiplied 466 times in the past 13 years and that of pesticides 221 times in the past 15 years. in addition to a few ordinary pesticides, the pesticide plant produces 15 new products including borer-killing bacillus, which are highly efficient but have little or no toxicity.

before liberation, penicillin had to be imported and an ampoule of the medicine would cost an ounce of gold. shanghai's pharmaceutical industry now turns out a large quantity of anti-biotics, vitamins and medicines for tuberculosis, cancer and cardio-vascular diseases as well as ordinary drugs. efforts have been channelled to the making of new anti-biotics in the past two years. workers and technicians have trial-produced and put into production over 30 new herbal preparations and medicines with extracts of medicinal herbs prepared for oral use or injection in the form of western medicines. 40 other new medicines are put into clinical use on an experimental basis.

shanghai is now able to make nearly all categories and varieties of dyestuffs and paints available in other parts of the world.

workers, cadres and technicians in the city's chemical industry have carried on the technical innovations movement in line with chairman mao's teaching "break down foreign conventions and follow our own road in developing industry". they come out with thousands of innovations every year. this drive gained greater momentum this year under the impetus of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. electronic programme control, fluidic control and other new techniques are being widely adopted in making chemicals, medicines, rubber products and glassware.

TEA CULTURE

Tea Growing Well in Southern Tibet

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Dec. 5, 1974)

tea shrubs are doing very well in all the 26 production teams of the 7 people's communes in tsayul county, southeastern tibet.

tea is a daily must for the tibetan people. before liberation, tea from elsewhere was so costly that a pound of tea must be traded for 120 pounds of grain. the serfs of course could not afford it and had to use horse pipes and other wild plants as substitutes. after liberation, the people's government set up tea processing factories in neighbouring szechwan and yunnan provinces to manufacture tea for tibet. thousands of lorries are used for transporting tea every year.

the tsayul area lies somewhere between 1,400 and 4,000 metres above sea level. many river valleys have a mild climate with abundant precipitation, and the soil there is fertile, providing favourable conditions for tea growing. in 1956, a unit of the people's liberation army succeeded in growing tea in the area.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the local people decided to grow tea by themselves. with the help of p.l.a. men, they began planting tea shrubs throughout the county in 1970. tea gardens now dot the river valleys. large-scale tea picking started last year. at the same time, the county sent groups of young people to other places to learn tea processing techniques and began manufacturing brick tea.

TIBET

Tibetan Herdsmen Love People's Commune

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Dec. 4, 1974)

on a recent trip to a people's commune in northern tibet, this reporter met many herdsmen who heaped praises on their commune. they said: "we tibetans cannot find enough words to describe the good the people's commune has brought us." "we love socialism more ardently as we come to know more about the superiority of the people's commune." people's communes have been set up in almost every farming and pastoral area in china's tibet.

the puchu commune, which nestles in the fold of the high-rise tangla range, was founded in september 1970. it consists of 100 herdsmen families with a population of 461.

dradue, a 49-year-old emancipated herdsman and secretary of the commune party branch, told me that the commune now has 32 per cent more livestock than when it was founded. "thanks to the people's commune," he added, "we have multiplied our flocks not only in normal years but also in times of serious natural calamity."

speaking of the growth of stock-raising in the puchu commune over the past four years, dradue said: "the superiority of the people's commune was manifest even in the first year after its birth. through unified planning of productive activities and proper deployment of manpower, the commune was able to put more labour power in grazing sheep. this made it possible to make the flocks smaller in size, cutting each from 1,000 head to 300. in this way the animals could be handled with greater care and enjoy more grass. the following year the commune's stock shot up from 38,200 animals to 44,450, a net increase of 16 per cent."

a blizzard struck the area in 1972. the snow covered the grazing grounds one or two metres deep, seriously endangering the animals. "people of my age had never seen such a heavy snow before," dradue recalled.

the commune promptly organized men to remove the snow and divide the animals into three groups according to their health conditions. experienced herdsmen were assigned to tend the weak animals. a large number of tents and folds equipped with hundreds of woollen mats were set up for lambs and calves, ewes and cows. as a result, the commune overcame the disaster and the number of the livestock increased by 5 per cent the next year.

there have been marked changes in the life of the commune members in the past four years. young herdsman dratung recounted to me how miserable a life his family led in the old society, with scanty food and clothing. life today is very different, he said. two are working in his family of five. his wife tsomo is a group leader under one of the three teams. last year his family got a share of 59 kilogrammes of yak butter, 87 kilogrammes of milk skim, 360 kilogrammes of beef and mutton and 59 cattle and sheep skins. they bought 450 kilogrammes of grain and put away 480 yuan as savings.

dratung said that his family started to have bank deposits in 1971, and their life improved steadily. just before the year-end distribution this year, the family had 450 kilogrammes of surplus grain and 1,400 yuan of bank savings. in the past four years since the commune was formed, the family has added quite a few pelt coats and traditional tibetan woollen gowns, bought a transistor radio set and subscribed to the "tibet daily" in tibetan language. they listen to the radio and read the newspaper every day.

hsithar, vice-chairman of the commune's poor and lower-middle herdsmen association, remarked that the living standard of dratung's family was just a little above the average in the commune. by august this year, total bank deposits of the commune members amounted to 142,000 yuan, averaging 300 yuan per capita.

hsithar said, "the rise of the people's commune has not only promoted production and improved the life of the commune members, but also brought about profound changes in people's thinking." they show greater enthusiasm for the socialism to raise stock for the revolution and to work for socialism has become their motto. many new people cherishing a strong love of the collective have cropped up.

outstanding among them is hsithar herself. during the 1972 snowstorm hsithar, her younger sister and another woman volunteered to graze more than 400 weak cows and calves. they carried stones from afar to put up sheds to protect the animals while their hands got swollen with cold. when calves contracted snow-blindness, the three women fed them with the yak butter they had saved and treated their eye trouble with meticulous care. thanks to two months' efforts, the herd tided over the snowstorm. hsithar and her sister were admitted into the communist party last year.

PLA Units Help Promote Agriculture and Animal Husbandry in Tibet

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Dec. 6, 1974)

people's liberation army units stationed in tibet have been giving enormous support to the local people of various nationalities in expanding agriculture and livestock breeding.

inspired by the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the p.l.a. units have sent 300 mass-work teams to agricultural and pastoral areas to help grasp

revolution and promote production. these teams ran evening schools and classes for the study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao. together with the masses, they deepened the criticism of lin piao's criminal scheme to restore capitalism through the use of the confucian doctrine "restrain oneself and return to the rites", and condemned the dalai traitorous clique for its vain attempt to restore serfdom. the criticism greatly enhanced the people's enthusiasm for building socialism.

this year, the p.l.a. units have given greater aid to the local people than in any previous year to develop agriculture and animal husbandry. these units have since last year put in more than 182,000 man-days to help people's communes with their farm work, including ploughing, harvesting, reclaiming and levelling land, digging irrigation ditches and collecting and transporting manure.

one p.l.a. unit stationed in an arid, mountainous region on the frontier combed the mountains in their efforts to search for water for the local people. after discovering the sources of water, the p.l.a. men braved biting cold to hew out in one month a 200-metre-long ditch skirting the precipice to bring 80 hectares of land under irrigation.

the p.l.a. units have introduced into tibet advanced production experience from other parts of the country. as a result, meto county in the lower reaches of the yalu tsangpo river, which has a warm climate and fertile land, succeeded in growing two crops of rice a year with an aggregate yield of six tons per hectare. before liberation, people of monba and loba nationalities, who live in compact communities in the county, were branded by the reactionary ruling class as "barbarians" and forced to retreat into the mountains and forests. after liberation, they started farming but yields were very low. when the frontier guards came to the county, they joined the local people in terracing mountain slopes overgrown with briers and brambles into paddy fields.

the frontier guards in tsayul county set up a special agro-technique group to popularize rice growing techniques. it ran short-term training classes and joined local peasants in growing rice on experimental plots. as a result, rice output rose from 1.5 to 4.5 tons per hectare. output of other crops also went up thanks to farmland improvement and the introduction of new farming methods and good seed strains. for three consecutive years, annual grain yield topped three tons per hectare, beating the target set in the national programme for agricultural development. this year's yield reached 3.75 tons per hectare. every family in the county now has surplus grain.

the p.l.a. production and construction corps in tibet last year provided local people's communes with 1,750 tons of good wheat seed for expansion of winter wheat acreage. as a result, the greater part of the 21,300 hectares of winter wheat gave a yield of 3 tons per hectare.

in the pastoral areas of northern tibet, p.l.a. men helped local herdsmen wipe out insects and rodents, build water conservancy projects, collect and transport manure to improve and expand grazing grounds. these measures resulted in a big increase in the number of animals.

in addition, p.l.a. men and local herdsmen succeeded in trial-growing chingko barley at altitudes five thousand metres above sea level. they also dug canals, built dams and trained yaks and saddle horses to do farm work.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFRICA

China's Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe Leaves Peking for African Countries

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 5, 1974)

china's wuhan acrobatic troupe with shen chien as leader and tang yun-wu as deputy leader left peking by special plane this morning on a friendly performance tour of sierra leone, cameroon, the congo, nigeria, senegal and guinea.

seeing the troupe off at the airport were ho ying, vice-minister of foreign affairs, hao liang, a member of the cultural group under the state council, chai tse-min and lin lin, president and vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned ho kung-kai, hsiao teh and liu hsi-lin as well as more than 100 people.

present were diplomatic envoys or embassy officials of the six african countries in china.

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Vice Minister Leaves Peking for Albania

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 6, 1974)

a chinese work team led by han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, left here for albania by air today.

it was seen off at the airport by chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned.

on hand were albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla and commercial counsellor theohar fundo of the albanian embassy in peking.

Chinese Painters Delegation Leaves for Albania

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 6, 1974)

a chinese painters delegation led by kao chin-teh left here by air today for a friendly visit to the people's republic of albania.

it was seen off at the airport by leading members of organizations concerned under the state council's cultural group hou tsai-lin, hu ko, chang po-fan and ma chi-chuan and representatives of chinese painters.

niko mitrushi, first secretary of the albanian embassy in peking, was also on hand.

Albanian Goodwill Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 6, 1974)

the albanian goodwill delegation for the inauguration of china-albania air service with luan babameto, minister of communications, as leader and tevta cani, secretary-general of the dibra district people's council, as deputy leader left here for home by air this morning.

it was seen off at the airport by yang chieh, chinese minister of communications, ma jen-hui, director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, jen yun-chung, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the chinese communist party, shih lin, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, chen shu-fu, vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of other departments concerned shen tu, chu hui-fen, hsu fa-shan, chou jung-kuo, li en-chiu, cheng chih-ping and yu hung-liang.

albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla and his wife and officials of the albanian embassy here were present.

while in china, the albanian delegation visited factories, a people's commune, an industrial exhibition and other places of interest in peking, hangchow and shanghai. it also paid a visit to chairman mao's birthplace at shaoshan. the albanian comrades-in-arms were warmly welcomed in these places.

Chinese Ambassador to Albania Gives Reception Marking Inauguration of Peking-Tirana Airline

(NCNA-English Tirana, Dec. 6, 1974)

chinese ambassador to albania liu chen-hua gave a reception here yesterday mark the formal inauguration of the peking-tirana airline and the chinese goodwill delegation's visit to albania.

the reception was attended by abdyl kellezi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour, vice-chairman of the council of ministers and chairman of the albanian-chinese friendship society; myqerem fuga, minister of light and food industry; and llambi zicishti, minister of health; as well as leading members of the albanian ministries of foreign affairs, of communication and of trade and the executive committee of the people's council and party committee of tirana district.

all members of the chinese goodwill delegation led by liu sheng-tien, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, and yen yung-chin, director of the tirana office of the general administration of civil aviation of china (c.a.a.c.), were also present.

in their toasts at the reception marked by a cordial and friendly atmosphere, the chinese ambassador and comrade kellezi warmly greeted the inauguration of the peking-tirana airline, an aerial bridge linking china and albania, and the steady consolidation and development of the revolutionary friendship between the two countries and the two peoples. they also wished comrades mao tsetung and enver hoxha, architects of sino-albanian friendship, good health and long life.

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Exhibition Closes in Vancouver

(NCNA-English Ottawa, Dec. 3, 1974)

an exhibition on chinese traditional paintings and handicrafts closed in vancouver on sunday. a reception for its conclusion was given yesterday evening by chinese consulate-general in that west canadian city and the director of the chinese exhibition.

the 8-week exhibition drew 57,300 visitors -- canadians, overseas chinese and americans coming from san francisco, seattle and other western u.s. cities. david barret, premier of british columbia province, visited the exhibition in its first week.

the visitors showed great interest in the exhibits, all from the chinese province of kiangsu. they said that they were deeply impressed by the new features of china. many believed that the exhibition promoted the mutual understanding and friendship between the canadian and chinese peoples.

260 guests attended the reception given by consulate-general chen liang and the exhibition director hsu tien-min. among them were nathon nemetz, chief justice of british columbia province and chancellor of the university of british columbia; william gibson, alderman of vancouver city and member of the bethune memorial committee; earl l. willmott, honorary chairman, and joyce marvin, chairman, of the canadian-chinese friendship association of vancouver; responsible members of the vancouver museum and the planetarium association; and representatives of overseas chinese in vancouver.

CHINA AND FINLAND

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves for Finland

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 4, 1974)

a chinese government trade delegation led by sun so-chang, deputy bureau director of the ministry of foreign trade, left here for finland by air today to negotiate and sign a trade agreement between the governments of china and finland for 1975.

Finnish Ambassador to China Gives Independence Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 6, 1974)

finnish ambassador to china martti salomies and his wife gave a reception here at noon today to mark the independence day of finland.

present at the reception were liu hsiang-ping, chinese minister of public health, ho ying, vice-minister of foreign affairs, chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of other departments concerned yen chih-hsiang, liu chung-yang, chou jung-kuo and li chuan.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Leader of French Democratic Workers Confederation Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 4, 1974)

edmond maire, leader of the delegation of the french democratic workers confederation, wound up his visit to china and left here for home by air this afternoon.

he was seen off at the airport by liu hsi-chang, vice-chairman of the peking municipal trade union council.

chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, met and had a friendly conversation with edmond maire yesterday afternoon.

the other members of the delegation will leave for home after visiting southern china.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Photo Exhibition Opens in Guinean Capital

(NCNA-English Conakry, Dec. 4, 1974)

a chinese photo exhibition -- "china advances in giant strides on road of socialism" opened here yesterday evening.

attending the opening ceremony were member of the national political bureau of the guinea democratic party and minister in the field of economy and finance ismael toure; minister of posts and telecommunications diallo mouctar; minister of internal commerce camara moussa sanguiana; minister of finance and banking doumbouya mamadou bela and minister of agriculture, cooperatives and brigades of production barry alpha baker.

present also were noted guinean personages and diplomatic envoys from many countries.

speaking at the ceremony, chinese ambassador chien chi-chen and secretary of the second district of conakry committee of the guinea democratic party dadou kaba wished the friendship between the chinese and guinean peoples steady growth and consolidation.

ismael toure cut the ribbon to open the exhibition and then the guests who attended the ceremony visited the exhibition.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets President of Japanese Sokagakkai

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 5, 1974)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping met here this morning with daisaku ikeda, president of the japanese sokagakkai, and his wife kaneko ikeda, and all members of the second japanese sokagakkai delegation led by president ikeda. he had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

present on the occasion were liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, liu ai-feng, a leading member of the scientific and educational group under the state council, and wang lien-lung, chairman of the revolutionary committee of peking university.

Japanese Sokagakkai President Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 5, 1974)

daisaku ikeda, leader of the second japanese sokagakkai delegation and president of sokagakkai, gave a farewell banquet here this evening.

attending the banquet were liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, liu ai-feng, leading member of the scientific and educational group under the state council, hsu yun-pei, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, wang lien-lung, chairman of the peking university revolutionary committee, and leading members of chinese organizations concerned and professors of peking university, including lin li-yun, huang hsin-pai, chou pei-yuan, chen yueh-tseng, feng yu-lan, sun ping-hua and ching pu-chun.

present were kaneko ikeda, wife of president daisaku ikeda, and all members of the sokagakkai delegation.

Premier Chou En-lai Meets President Daisaku Ikeda and Other Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 5, 1974)

premier chou en-lai met in a hospital here today with daisaku ikeda, president of the japanese organization sokagakkai, his wife kaneko ikeda and all members of the second japanese sokagakkai delegation with president daisaku ikeda as its leader, vice-president hisami yamasaki as deputy leader and minoru harada as secretary-general. premier chou en-lai had a cordial and friendly talk with president and mrs. ikeda.

present at the meeting were liao cheng-chih, wang lien-lung, lin li-yun and sun ping-hua.

Second Japanese Sokagakkai Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 6, 1974)

daisaku ikeda, president of the japanese sokagakkai, his wife kaneko ikeda and the second japanese sokagakkai delegation led by daisaku ikeda left here for home by air this morning at the end of a visit to china.

they were seen off at the airport by wang lien-lung and huang hsin-pai and chou pei-yuan, chairman and vice-chairmen of the revolutionary committee of peking university, and sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the china-japan friendship association.

Peking University Social Scientists Delegation Leaves Japan for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Dec. 6, 1974)

the peking university social scientists delegation led by ma tzu-ying left osaka for home this afternoon.

the delegation arrived in japan on november 12 for a friendly visit at the invitation of kyoto university.

during their stay in japan, members of the chinese delegation visited 13 universities and some other academic institutes in kyoto, kobe, osaka, nagoya, toyohashi, tokyo, sendai, fukuoka, naha and other cities. they informed people in the educational circles of the educational revolution at peking university and how the chinese people study the history of the struggle between confucian and legalist schools. they also conversed with people from the academic circles in those places.

CHINA AND LAOS

Prime Minister Souvanna Phouma Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Luang Prabang, Dec. 4, 1974)

prince souvanna phouma, prime minister of the provisional national union government of laos, today received at his official residence here kuo ying, ambassador of the people's republic of china to the kingdom of laos.

prince souvanna phouma had a friendly talk with the chinese ambassador.

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Chinese Basketball Delegation Concludes Goodwill Visit to Malaysia

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 5, 1974)

the chinese men and women basketball delegation left the malaysian capital for a goodwill visit to thailand yesterday after concluding its 13-day goodwill visit to malaysia, according to a kuala lumpur report.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by tang pao yuan, secretary general of the malaysian olympic committee, vias, representative of the malaysian ministry of culture, youth and sports, eugene chong, chairman of the malaysian basketball association, and others.

also present on the occasion was li chung-ying, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in malaysia.

after their arrival in kuala lumpur on november 22, the chinese men and women basketball players had 6 friendly or exhibition matches with the malaysian national men and women basketball teams, a national selected team, a junior team, the kelantan state's men team, and the johore state's men and women teams in kuala lumpur, kota bahru and muar. the chinese basketball delegation also visited factories and mines, a rubber research institute, museums and historic or scenic spots. wherever they went they were warmly received by the malaysian people.

on the evening of december 3, li chung-ying, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy, held a reception for the visiting chinese delegation. among the some 170 people present at the reception were lee san choon, malaysian labour and man-power minister and president of the malaysian basketball association, haji harun, mentri besar of selangor state and vice-president of the football association, and chen wing sum, housing and new villages minister and president of the table tennis association.

MALAYSIA

Malaysian Students Hold Demonstrations

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 5, 1974)

7,000 students from six universities and colleges in kuala lumpur demonstrated at the centre of the city and distributed leaflets on december 3 in support of the struggles of the rural population of kedah state, northern malaysia, for the right to live, according to a kuala lumpur report.

1,100 students were arrested, the malaysian authorities announced.

on the same day, more than 1,000 university and college students in penang and ipoh, northern malaysia, staged demonstrations in support of the struggle of the peasants of kedah state.

since the latter part of november, villagers in baling and kulim, kedah state, have repeatedly demonstrated against soaring prices while those of rubber plummeted. as many as 10,000 villagers converged on baling city to demonstrate on november 21. the demonstrators held placards saying: "we want food".

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Opens in Amsterdam

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 5, 1974)

an exhibition of archaeological finds of the people's republic of china opened yesterday at the national museum of the netherlands in amsterdam, according to a report from the hague.

the exhibits are treasures unearthed since the founding of the people's republic of china, mostly during the great proletarian cultural revolution.

a preview was sponsored on the previous evening by a. van schendel, director of the national museum. among the 800 people present were representatives of the dutch government, officials of the foreign and cultural ministries, and friends from the cultural and art circles. chinese charge d'affaires ad interim li mao-tai also attended.

prior to the preview, van schendel gave a dinner to the chinese exhibitors as well as the dutch officials and the chinese diplomat. addressing the guests, he said that he was convinced that the exhibition would enhance the mutual understanding and friendship between the netherlands and china.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Red Cross to Donate Food and Medical Supplies to Somalia

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 4, 1974)

the red cross society of china sent a message to the supreme revolutionary council of somalia today, expressing its heartfelt sympathy with the somali people in the seriously drought-stricken areas.

the message reads: "learning of the serious drought that hit parts of your country and created difficulties for the livelihood of the people there, the chinese people wish to convey their deep sympathy and concern. the red cross society of china has decided to contribute four thousand tons of sorghum and fifty thousand yuan (rmb) worth of medicines and medical equipment to help the people in the afflicted areas tide over their difficulties. please convey to them our heartfelt sympathy."

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Comrade Chou En-lai Meets Comrades Le Duc Tho, Xuan Thuy

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 5, 1974)

chou en-lai, vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation in a hospital here today with le duc tho, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, and xuan thuy, member of the central committee and member of the secretariat of the central committee of the v.n.w.p.

present on the occasion were chi teng-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department, and mao pao-chung and weng chin-chung.

ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china nguyen trong vinh was present.

comrades le duc tho and xuan thuy arrived in peking this afternoon on their way home.

Comrade Chi Teng-kuei Fetes Vietnamese Comrades

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 6, 1974)

chi teng-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of le duc tho, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, xuan thuy, member of the central committee and member of the secretariat of the central committee of the v.n.w.p., tran huu duc, member of the central committee of the v.n.w.p. and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, and other vietnamese comrades.

attending were nguyen trong vinh, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, and tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking.

among those present were keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department, and ma wen-po, vice-foreign minister.

comrades le duc tho and xuan thuy and their party will leave here for home by air tomorrow.

comrade tran huu duc and his party arrived here this morning on their way home from visits abroad.

Liberation Art Troupe from Republic of South Vietnam Gives First Performance in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 6, 1974)

the liberation art troupe from the republic of south viet nam gave its first performance here this evening and was warmly applauded by the audience.

attending the performance were vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee wang hsiu-chen, liu yao-tsung and feng kuo-chu, leading members of the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai chu wan-kuo, shen yuan-chun and wu chao-jan, and leading members of other organizations concerned.

the artist-fighters straight from the battlefront in south viet nam brought with them glowing reports on the victories the revolutionary army and people in south viet nam had won in their struggle and their profound friendship for the people of shanghai. the programme of more than 20 items including songs, dances and instrumental music, which they presented with exuberant revolutionary enthusiasm and polished skill, drew rounds of tremendous applause from the audience.

during the interval, vice-chairman wang hsiu-chen and others met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with leader bich lam, deputy leader a-nay nhoan and art director pham thai, of the liberation art troupe, and representatives of the performers. at the end of the performance, chinese and vietnamese comrades-in-arms went on stage and shook hands with the artists to congratulate them on their successful performance. the shanghai branch of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries presented the art troupe with a basket of flowers.

the liberation art troupe from the republic of south viet nam arrived here by air on december 3 for a performance tour.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister in Yugoslavia

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Dec. 4, 1974)

m. minic, vice-president of the federal executive council and federal secretary for foreign affairs of yugoslavia, received and had a friendly conversation with yu chan, vice-foreign minister of china, and his party here today.

present at the reception were m. komatina, assistant federal secretary for foreign affairs, and chinese ambassador to yugoslavia chang hai-feng.

on the same day vice-foreign minister yu chan held talks with l. mojsov, first federal under-secretary for foreign affairs, in a friendly atmosphere. mojsov gave yu chan and his party a luncheon party.

vice-foreign minister yu chan is visiting yugoslavia at the invitation of the yugoslav federal secretariat for foreign affairs. he arrived in titograd of the crna gora republic of yugoslavia from shkodra district of albania by car yesterday morning and arrived in belgrade by plane today.

during his stay in titograd, yu chan was given a dinner in his honour by d. vukmanovic, chairman of the council for foreign affairs of the executive council of the crna gora republic. yu chan visited factories and places of historic interest of the republic.

Yugoslav President Bijedic Receives Chinese Vice Foreign Minister

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Dec. 5, 1974)

d. bijedic, president of yugoslavia's federal executive council, received and had a friendly talk with chinese vice-foreign minister yu chan here today on some important questions of the international situation as well as on the growth of bilateral relations between yugoslavia and china.

president bijedic expressed the wish for the further strengthening and broadening of cooperation between yugoslavia and china, stressing that yu chan's visit and talks in belgrade would contribute to the promotion of understanding and cooperation between the two countries.

present on the occasion were m. komatina, assistant federal secretary for foreign affairs; n. cicanovic, the president's adviser on foreign policy; and chinese ambassador to yugoslavia chang hai-feng.

p. dapcevic, vice-president of yugoslavia's assembly, today gave a luncheon in honour of vice-foreign minister yu chan and his party. s. hasani, vice-president of yugoslavia's assembly, was present. the luncheon proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

vice-foreign minister yu chan and yugoslavia's assistant federal secretary for foreign affairs komatina held talks today.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zaire President Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Kinshasa, Dec. 4, 1974)

president mobutu sese seko of the republic of zaire yesterday received chinese ambassador kung ta-fei at the presidency of the republic and had a friendly conversation with him.

President Mobutu Receives Chinese Journalists Delegation

(NCNA-English Kinshasa, Dec. 4, 1974)

president mobutu sese seko of the republic of zaire received and had a cordial and friendly talk with the chinese journalists delegation led by miao hai-ling, deputy-director of hsinhua news agency, at the presidency today.

after the meeting, president mobutu had a photograph taken with all members of the delegation.

present on the occasion was mpanu-mpanu bibanda, member of the political bureau of the popular revolutionary movement, director general of the zaire press agency and chairman of the national union of the press of zaire.

kung ta-fei, chinese ambassador to zaire, was also present.

nguza karl ibond, director of the political bureau of the popular revolutionary movement, received the delegation on november 26.

mpanu-mpanu bibanda and sakombi inongo, commissioner of state for national orientation, received the delegation respectively on november 25 and had a cordial and friendly talk with them. on the same day, mpanu-mpanu bibanda gave a reception in honour of the chinese journalists.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 18, 1974 No. 5756

****
* NATIONAL *
****

UNITY OF OPPOSITES

Further Raise Consciousness in the Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius

- insights obtained from the study of "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People"

by

Che Kang (哲 刚)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 29, 1974)

In "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People," Chairman Mao pointed out, "The law of the unity of opposites is the fundamental law of the universe. This law operates universally, whether in the natural world, in human society, or in man's thinking. Between the opposites in a contradiction there is at once unity and struggle, and it is this that impels things to move and change." Later, Chairman Mao also used "one dividing into two" to make an incisive and vivid discussion of this law. At present, a serious study of the brilliant work "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People" and the application of "one dividing into two" or the law of the unity of opposites in observing and analyzing problems are of tremendous significance to further raising our consciousness in implementing the Party's basic line, continuing to do a good job in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, scientifically summing up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and class struggle as a whole, strengthening revolutionary unity and consolidating and developing the excellent situation.

Use the Law of the Unity of Opposites To Analyze Contradictions in Socialist Society

In using the law of the unity of opposites to analyze contradictions in socialist society, Chairman Mao points out: "The basic contradictions in socialist society are still those between the relations of production and the productive forces, and between the superstructure and the economic base." "Apart from harmony as well as contradiction between the relations of production and the developing productive forces, there is harmony as well as contradiction between the superstructure and the economic base." These contradictions are focally manifested as the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, between the socialist and capitalist roads and between the Marxist and revisionist lines. It is precisely these contradictions that impel our society to move forward. The economic base and the superstructure represent the unity of opposites. The economic base determines the superstructure, and the superstructure also is relatively independent and reacts on the economic base. Socialist society "still carries in various aspects, economic, moral and spiritual, the traces of the old society from which it has been evolved." After the old economic base has been destroyed, there are still classes, class struggle and the ideological influence of the bourgeoisie. The overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes and their agents in the Party are bound to use the ideology of the exploiting classes to vainly attempt to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. In order to adhere to the socialist road and prevent capitalist restoration, the proletariat must thoroughly carry out socialist revolution in the various spheres of the superstructure.

The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao is a political and ideological struggle in the sphere of the superstructure through which Marxism triumphs over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie. The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius which advocate regression and restoration meet the political needs of all reactionary classes. All reactionaries in history looked for counter-revolutionary ideological weapons from the Confucian school so as to defend and restore their reactionary rule. In order to oppose the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat, the ringleaders of the opportunist line within the Party also have to learn from Confucius. Lin Piao not only followed Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" politically, but also vigorously advocated Confucius' reactionary trash such as the "theory of the mandate of heaven" and the "theory of genius" ideologically. In order to uphold the Party's basic line, consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and prevent capitalist restoration throughout the historical period of socialism, we must persevere in using Marxism to criticize revisionism and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and wipe out the reactionary ideas of the bourgeoisie and all the exploiting classes in the various spheres of the superstructure.

Since the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals have scored tremendous victories in thoroughly

criticizing Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and summing up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and class struggle as a whole, and the situation is excellent. Under the excellent situation, we must uphold the dialectical method of one dividing into two, go all out and continue to forge ahead. At present, the excellent situation appearing on the various fronts is won in struggle and the fruit of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. However, Lin Piao's revisionist line and his fallacies that vainly attempt to disintegrate the Party and the revolutionary ranks and oppose the dictatorship of the proletariat and socialist new things have yet to be criticized more thoroughly. A protracted struggle is still called for in order to completely wipe out the influence of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. It is necessary to continue to use the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to study the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and class struggle as a whole. There is still much work to be done in the struggle-criticism-transformation on the various fronts closely related to the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius in using Marxism to occupy the entire superstructure including the spheres of philosophy, history, education, literature, art and law, in supporting and developing socialist new things, in adhering to the socialist road and in criticizing capitalist tendencies. In order to further develop the excellent situation, it is necessary to continue to grasp the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius as a matter of prime importance. We must focus our attention on study and criticism, assiduously study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao and carry out the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a widespread, deep-going and sustained way.

Scientifically Sum Up Historical Experience

Class struggle and two-line struggle in history mirror actual class struggle and the two-line struggle. The use of the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to study and sum up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and class struggle as a whole is an important aspect in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. We must make use of the law of the unity of opposites to study history, scientifically analyze the historical events and figures and correctly assimilate historical experience of class struggle and the two-line struggle to serve actual class struggle, the opposition to and prevention of revisionism, and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The law of the unity of opposites tells us that "the true, the good and the beautiful always exist by contrast with the false, the evil and the ugly and grow in struggle with the latter." The struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, for example, has existed in Chinese history for more than 2,000 years and although it has different class foundations and political contents in the different historical periods, this struggle is permeated with the two-line struggle between reform and conservatism and between progress and regression. In order to turn back the wheel of history and negate the progressive role of Legalists in history, the reactionary ruling classes throughout the ages and the ringleaders of the

opportunist line within the Party have embellished the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius in a thousand and one ways. Such reversal of history must be reversed once again. We must make use of the sharp weapon of Marxism to make a historical and class analysis of the national cultural heritage as a whole and eliminate its feudal dross and assimilate its democratic essence. It is necessary to see through the historical phenomena and sum up things of a regular nature in the class struggle, especially the experiences and lessons drawn from restoration and counter-restoration in history, so as to help us raise our consciousness in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In order to apply the law of the unity of opposites in the study of history, it is necessary to examine questions all-sidedly and correctly appraise the historical events and figures. Chairman Mao says, "We must learn to look at problems all-sidedly." "It is one-sided to regard everything either as all positive or as all negative." We must examine the Legalists by placing them under the historical condition of the present class struggle, give their progressive role the necessary historical affirmation, and scientifically analyze their limitations.

The Legalists in history advocated reforms and criticism of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and had played a progressive role at that time. However, owing to the limitations of their class and time, they had not used and could not use the scientific world outlook to criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Even their political reforms were often inthorough. The Legalist Han Fei of early Ch'in, for example, negated the restoration of the "government of ancient kings" and stated that "he does not try to practice the ways of antiquity or to abide by a fixed standard." He opposed the feudal separatism and stressed centralism. He criticized the publicity of "rule of propriety" and publicized that "the law should not humor people in high positions." He severely repudiated the Confucianists for using literary activities to confuse the laws and advocated the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class in the ideological sphere. These ideas were of progressive significance under the historical conditions of that time. However, Han Fei was after all a thinker of the landlord class. He described the development of history as the creation of a few sages and the origin of class struggle in society as caused by "too many people with too little wealth." This shows that the historical view of Han Fei, like that of other Legalists, was in the final analysis, still the idealist concept of history. It is necessary to make a concrete analysis of historical events and figures. The two types of metaphysical one-sidedness in regarding everything either as all positive or as all negative neither conform to the reality of history nor help us correctly assimilate historical experience.

In order to apply the law of the unity of opposites in the study of history, we must fully affirm the revolutionary role of the working people. "The people and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history." We must start from this basic viewpoint of historical materialism to correctly understand the relations between the progressive role of the Legalists and revolutionary role of the working

people. In Chinese history, it was precisely the struggles waged by the slaves against the slave-owner class and by the peasants against the landlord class that gave impetus to historical development and the development of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. During the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States, since the incessant insurrection of the slaves had opened up a situation of "propriety ruined and music lost" in the slavery system, the Legalists who represented the newly emerging landlord class had, in conformity with the trend of historical development, pushed a correct political line and thus had scored victory in replacing the slavery system with the feudal system. In the serious struggle between restoration and counter-restoration between the dynasties of Ch'in and Han, the large-scale peasants' uprising led by Ch'en Sheng and Wu Kuang had overthrown the reactionary rule of Wu Hai and Chao Kao. Liu Pang precisely relied on the strength of the peasants' uprisings to unify once again China. It can thus be seen that in implementing social reforms or in carrying out counter-restoration struggles, the decisive force was the revolutionary struggle of the slave class and peasant class.

Although the historical phenomena are disorderly and complicated, as long as we hold fast to the scientific method of dialectics for the purpose of observing and analyzing the contradictions of various things and grasp the clues of class struggle, we can scientifically explain all kinds of problems in history.

Bring All Positive Factors into Play To Serve the Socialist Cause

In "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People," Chairman Mao points out that the "unification of our country, the unity of our people and the unity of our various nationalities are the basic guarantees of sure triumph of our cause." In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius which is continuously being developed, the study of this great teaching by Chairman Mao once again is of tremendous significance. We must make use of the dialectical method of one dividing into two, correctly distinguish between and handle the two types of contradictions of different nature, unite with the majority and resolutely adopt the policy of "unity--criticism--unity" toward the contradictions among the people so as to constantly strengthen revolutionary unity. Only thus can we isolate and attack a handful of class enemies to the maximum extent, guarantee the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, score constant victories in the socialist cause and carry the socialist revolution through to the end.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Bring all positive factors into play, unite with everyone that can be united with and do everything possible to turn negative factors into positive ones so as to serve the great cause of building a socialist society." In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we must bring into full play the role of the workers, peasants and soldiers as the mainstay, unite with all the forces that can be united with to form an overwhelming revolutionary army and score new victories in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius.

The workers, peasants and soldiers are masters in our country and also the mainstay in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. In the criticism of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, it is necessary to unswervingly rely on the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers. We must correctly understand the relations of popularization, penetration and perpetuation. The so-called popularization is only a question of making popular. What is more important is the question of relying on whom. The workers, peasants and soldiers account for the majority of the population. They are thoroughly revolutionary and possess an irresistible combat style which resembles the wind that sweeps away the scattered clouds. As long as the millions of workers, peasants and soldiers are mobilized and armed with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, they can mop up, in breadth and in depth, the ideology of all exploiting classes from all corners and occupy all ideological and cultural battlefields with socialism.

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we must build a great contingent of worker-peasant-soldier theorists and bring into play the combat role of this contingent so that they can be consolidated and improved through the struggle. Meanwhile, we must adopt various forms to properly integrate the contingent of progressional theorists with that of the worker-peasant-soldier theorists. These two contingents have their individual characteristics. They are interrelated and complement each other. The contingent of professional theorists is the backbone force in theoretical work. It has more theoretical and professional knowledge, but usually lacks practical experience and the thoughts and feelings of the workers, peasants and soldiers. The contingent of worker-peasant-soldier theorists has a higher awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle and richer practical experience, but insufficient specialized theoretical knowledge. As long as these two contingents are closely integrated, learn from each other and overcome their weakness by acquiring others' strong points, they can bring their tremendous force into play. However, generally speaking, the contingent of professional theorists "should learn more from the workers than the workers should learn from them." On the one hand, the contingent of professional theorists must help the contingent of worker-peasant-soldier theorists and on the other hand, in the process of integrating themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers they must learn from the latter, assimilate political nourishment, remold their own world outlook and absorb new blood from the contingent of worker-peasant-soldier theorists to reinforce and transform the original contingent of theorists.

A contingent of theorists is an army on the political and ideological front. No matter whether it is the contingent of professional theorists or the contingent of worker-peasant-soldier theorists, it must closely link itself up with actual class struggle and two-line struggle so as to make theoretical work serve actual struggle and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Chairman Mao points out, "It will take a fairly long period of time to decide the issue in the ideological struggle between socialism and capitalism in our country." "Marxism can develop only through struggle, and not only is this true of the past and the present, it is necessarily true of the future as well." It still takes a long struggle to thoroughly wipe out the influence of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the reactionary ideology of all exploiting classes, occupy the entire superstructure with Marxism, uphold socialism and oppose capitalism. Consequently, in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, we must not feel complacent or slacken our efforts in the least, but must make unswerving efforts and forge ahead in the flush of victory. We must persist in seriously studying works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, grasp the dialectical method of one dividing into two, uphold the Party's basic line, strengthen the Party's leadership, consolidate revolutionary unity, carry out the socialist revolution in the superstructure through to the end and further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat so as to score even greater victories in the socialist revolution and construction.

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

Speaking of Words Engraved on a Meteorite

by

Wang Feng-chü (王凤举)
of a certain unit of the Peking Armored Unit

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 5, 1974)

According to the records in the "Biographic Sketches of Ch'in Shih Huang" in the Records of the Historian, after Ch'in Shih Huang unified China, a meteorite fell on the field in the eastern prefecture, and someone stealthily engraved on the rock surface the words, "There will be division of land after the death of the First Emperor."

The fall of a meteorite is actually a natural phenomenon, but the restoration forces of the slave-owner class on the decline amused themselves with writing on the meteorite, no doubt with the desire of drawing help from the reactionary "theory of heavenly mandate" and using the subterfuge of the will of heaven to create public opinion for them to practice restoration.

What is called "division of land"? To put it plainly, this means the restoration of the title conferment system of the slavery society that had already been abolished by Ch'in Shih Huang. This actually calls for turning back the wheel of history so that the already unified China would split up once again and retrograde back to the phase of tearing apart the state into rival principalities.

Whether to uphold national unification or to advocate disunity and regression, whether to advocate centralism or to restore title conferment and separatism--this has all along been an important part of the two-line struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in Chinese history. The Legalist school stood for unification and centralism. But the reactionary Confucian school that represented the interests of the decadent classes and cliques on the decline adopted disunity and regression and tearing the state apart into rival principalities as its action program. Ch'in Shih Huang who implemented the Legalist line and conformed to the trend of historical development set up a unified, centralist feudal state and started a new phase of development in Chinese history. After the fall of Ch'in, Hsiang Yü who was a slave-owning aristocrat by origin availed himself of the opportunity of the peasants' uprisings to pull together an army. He carried out the Confucianist line and openly flaunted the banner of "conferring the title of prince to land on people according to their merit." He described himself as "the leader of feudal lords of Western Ch'u" and created eighteen principalities through title conferment. Ganged up with the remnants of the slave-owning aristocrats of the six states that had staged a comeback, he tore apart into fragments the China that had been unified by Ch'in Shih Huang not long ago. Based on the heavy blows dealt on the restoration forces of the slave owners by the peasant insurgent army led by Ch'en Sheng and Wu Kuang, Liu Pang carried

out the Legalist line. He finally overcame the restoration forces headed by Hsiang Yü, unified China once again, founded the Western Han Dynasty, and carried on the unification cause started by Ch'in Shih Huang. After this, the trend of thought that advocated disunity and regression back to the ancients constantly rose to the surface. The "rebellion of seven states" including Wu and Ch'u at the time of Han and the melee fought by the "eight princes" at the time of Western Tsin....were all repulsive performances staged by the regional rival forces to undermine unification for disunity and regression. Lin Piao who honored Confucianism and opposed Legalism was likewise a ringleader vigorously practicing secessionist activities. Parroting the tune of the Confucian school of all ages, he attacked Ch'in Shih Huang, cursed the Legalist school and plotted to set up another Center in a vain attempt to undermine the unification of the country and the unity of the people, topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism.

The historical facts clearly tell us that because those who advocate disunity and regression have no popular support and have limited influence and strength, they invariably have to seek help from the reactionary or aggressive forces of other countries, to undermine national unification and to play the role of Chinese traitors and lackeys. In the early part of Western Han, when a few princes bearing surnames different from that of the imperial family plotted for secessionist rebellion, they all worked in collusion with the Hun slave owners. In the Epoch of the Five Dynasties, the "son-emperor" Shih Ching-t'ang of the Posterior Tsin openly described himself as the son and vassal of the ruler of the Kitan aristocracy. In the modern and contemporary history of China, from the Peiyang warlord Yüan Shih-k'ai to Wang Ching-wei and their like, none of them did not call for disunity and regression as well as worship of forigners and national betrayal. For the sake of realizing the pipe-dream of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," Lin Piao also prostrated himself before the Soviet revisionists and vainly attempted to become the son-emperor of the era under the nuclear protective umbrella of social-imperialism.

However, the wheel of history cannot be turned back. For more than 2,000 years, although the decadent reactionary classes on the decline frenziedly worshipped Confucianism and opposed Legalism, attacked Ch'in Shih Huang and created disunity and separatism, because national unification was in line with the orientation of historical development, the phase of unification remained to be the mainstream of Chinese history. It is the general desire of people that the country should be unified. No matter what trick those fellows advocating disunity and regression might play, they all could not escape punishment by history. From the reactionary Confucian scholars who were punished for their restoration activities, through Hsiang Yü who committed suicide by the side of the Wu River, to Lin Piao who was buried in the sand-dunes, all were antecedents that could be used to clarify the point.

* * *

YANGTZE RIVER BRIDGE AT NANKING

Report on the Yangtze River Bridge at Nanking

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 29, 1974)

The Nanking Big Yangtze Bridge has been opened to traffic for over five years.

Five years ago, a great victory had just been scored in the great proletarian cultural revolution. From newspapers, broadcasts and films, people saw and heard about how guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, our working class took great pains to smash the blockades put up by imperialism, revisionism and reaction and used its own manpower and material and financial resources to build this great steel bridge. A bridge that spans from the south to the north has turned a natural barrier into a thoroughfare. Taking a look at the trains and trucks that move back and forth from the bridgehead on the southern bank, one couldn't help from vividly recollecting the combat scenes in those years when the bridge-building workers fought on the Yangtze River shoulder to shoulder and set up those steel beams arm in arm.

Early in the morning, the big bridge stands under the golden morning clouds. Over the far-flung river surface ruffled by shimmering waves, nine mammoth piers rise from the middle of the river. A train speeds across the bridge like a giant steel dragon through the clouds and mist.

Over the course of five years, this big bridge built with our own resources has stood the severe tests of typhoons, floods and earthquakes. How is its quality? What are the results of the thousands of new techniques adopted in a vigorous technical innovation campaign launched by the bridge-building workers? Not long ago, the survey group composed of the Ministry of Communications and 13 construction, scientific research and teaching units gave the great bridge a thorough checkup. The conclusion: the foundation of the main bridge has not shifted in position or sunken and the conditions of susceptibility to stress fit in with the demands of designing. This is a technical assessment but its significance far exceeds technique itself.

At present, the grand bridge straddling over the rapid currents of the great river is as safe as Mount T'ai. However, did it ever occur to you that when the bridge-building project was first started, the struggle between those advocating self-reliance and those worshipping things foreign raged and churned ceaselessly like the churning waves of the Yangtze River? A few people who had no faith in the creative competence of our working class said, "The building of such a big bridge over a vast expanse of water with swift currents of the Nanking section of the Yangtze River could not be carried out without the help of a few foreign experts!" To get hold of essential scientific data, the bridge-building workers had driven the tubular columns of the experiment abutment into the bottom of

the river and sunk a massive floating caisson to the rock stratum. At that time, a few so-called "experts" from other countries came to the bank of the river and absurdly said that the design proposal for our big bridge "is bound to fail." Even several years after one bridge pier after another had risen out of the surface of the golden waves, the steel rainbow had been thrown across the great river and people had celebrated the opening of the great bridge to traffic with drums and gongs, the imperialists, revisionist and reactionary anti-China clowns still attacked the Yangtze River Bridge at Nanking. One among them was that Antonioni. With an ulterior object in view, they took pictures that showed the steel framework of the great bridge aslant. Some spread rumors and slanders of all kinds in a vain attempt to blacken this fruit of self-reliance of the working class of China.

What they attack is our iron will and strong resolution in implementing the guideline of maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts. They are skeptical of the ability of our working class to hold its place in the world family of nations through reliance on our own infinite wisdom and creative talent.

The features of a hero are shown in the chaos of the world. The technical comment on the great bridge is it is not easy to come by. In the five-odd years after it was thrown open to traffic, it had fought one heated battle after another with Nature. Take its stand against the test of flood water in 1972 for instance. In the summer of that year, the water level of the Yangtze River had risen sharply, and the strong undercurrents violently pounded against the bridge piers. The raging crests whipped up giant whirlpools around the piers. In no time, many meters of silt and sand at the bottom of the piers were carried away.

People broke out into cold perspiration and were in anxiety lest the foundation of the great bridge could not stand the test of the floodwater! The bridge-protection workers and the engineering and technical personnel paddled with difficulty survey boats to the sides of every pier. After a careful survey, they couldn't help laughing. Actually the bridge piers that rested on the rock bottom of the river were rock-firm. When we discussed these things with the workers and engineering and technical personnel of the administration office of the Yangtze River Bridge at Nanking, they expansively asked us to tell the people of the whole country: "Even if the flood water of the Yangtze River had risen higher and the swirls had swept away all the silt and sand around the piers, nothing would happen to the piers of the great bridge!"

Having talked about the floodwater, let us talk about the hurricane. On June 17 this year, the Yangtze River Bridge at Nanking was hit by a hurricane rarely seen before. The storm of an intensity of 12 sprang up suddenly. It pulled up by the roots towering trees along both banks of the Yangtze River and whipped up billows more than 20 feet high in the river. The power line in the vicinity of the bridge suddenly snapped, and the sky over the Yangtze River was pitch dark.

"How about the bridge?" Fifty-year-old Ma Wen-ch'ao, a bridge-protection worker who had devoted his whole heart to the bridge for several years, immediately stepped forth as soon as the storm struck. Throwing on a raincoat, he and other workers rushed up to the railway bridge. The hurricane in all its fury emitted frightening howls. The moment Ma Wen-ch'ao got onto the bridge he was swept off his feet by a strong gust of head wind. He clutched at the ice-cold, slippery and wet bridge rail and rapidly rose to his feet. His back bent, he moved forward step by step. In the storm, he switched on his flashlight. He looked up at the steel beams of the bridge and found that the steel corridor was not the least affected by the storm. He looked down at the rails and found that all the four parallel rails were in order. Above the main bridge were ten big Chinese characters each eight meters square: "Long live the great leader Chairman Mao." They were steadfast and never moved above the wind-tossed river. Ma Wen-ch'ao and the workers fought with the storm for exactly two hours, patrolling twice over the 3-li long main bridge that spans across the river from the southern bank to the northern bank. While the hurricane was blowing, a train ran across the "natural barrier" as usual!

In defiance of the flood, the hurricane and even the earthquake, like the working class of China which built it, the Yangtze River Bridge at Nanking always calmly stands with pride in the stormy weather and amidst the curses of the imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries.

The Yangtze River Bridge at Nanking is a product of self-reliance. After it was opened to traffic, it has given impetus to the further implementation of the policy of self-reliance on the industrial, agricultural, and communication and transportation fronts.

For over five years, the Yangtze River Bridge at Nanking has stood like a steel giant with his feet planted on a wide expanse of rolling water and his arms stretched out to link up the south and the north. Every day several tens of trains rumbled across and over the river. Hundreds and thousands of trucks climbed up the broad highway bridge and scatter in all directions. Even when the Yangtze River is fog-bound or made unnavigable by storms, we are still able to move freely to and from across the "natural barrier"! How many workers, peasants and revolutionary intellectuals cherishing the wish to build the socialist motherland through self-reliance and hard struggle have passed through out!

The veteran model train driver Yü Yung-sheng of the Nanking Railway Branch always felt a stir of emotions every time he drove a train over the railway bridge of the great bridge across the great river. He never forgot those days when the socialist trains from the north would be blocked by the onrushing river and could proceed no further when coming to P'uk'ou. Large quantities of construction materials were left piling up at the estuary of the river waiting for transportation. The anxiety-gripped passengers had to wait by the side of the river for one or two hours, and even five or six hours. Under such circumstances, Yü Yung-sheng could only tell the passengers, "It would be fine once our bridge is built!" Now, an ideal has turned

into a reality. With emotion, he told us, "This wide and treacherous Yangtze River has become so tame in front of the working class of China. My train can rumble across the 3-odd li wide river in no time!"

Yes, "it can be rumbled across in no time" and has won much time for our socialist production and construction. After the great bridge was opened to traffic, it takes only over a dozen minutes for a train to get across the large river. This means a saving of around two hours compared with the train ferry used in the past. In addition, such links as transfer across the river, loading, unloading, etc., are done away with. The manpower and time saved in this respect are beyond calculation. Because the number of train that pass through the bridge is much greater than that carried by train ferries, the number of freight trains now crossing the river every day is much greater than the highest level before the opening of the bridge to traffic. If the measures adopted by other sectors are able to keep in step correspondingly, its capacity for through traffic can be much bigger.

This is not all. In the past, because the ferries were too narrow, some large-sized units of equipment that were too tall or too heavy often got bogged down alongside the Yangtze River. Now, large units of equipment for power stations and metallurgical machinery produced by Shanghai, and the giant boilers and transformers from the industrial base of the Northeast, laden with friendship based on the mutual support of the working class in various areas, can now pass freely through the Yangtze River Bridge at Nanking without a hitch!

After the great bridge was opened to traffic, the turbulent and treacherous Yangtze River no longer can hamper the flow of mutual support between urban and rural areas and between industry and agriculture south and north of the great river. Over the broad highway bridge, run trucks loaded with all kinds of materials for supporting agriculture and tractors that merrily toot their horns.

In the first ten days of August this year, the area of Hsüchow and the Huai River was ravaged by torrential rains and floods rarely witnessed in history. Waterlogging within Szuhung hsien several hundred kilometers away from Nanking was critical and the embankments were in danger. The provincial truck brigade received an order that night, and immediately sent out 50 large trucks to rush across the river through the Yangtze River Bridge to bring over 200 units and sets of drainage and irrigation equipment to Szuhung hsien. The following day, such equipment was brought in time to the calamity-affected area to give effective support to the people of Szuhung for fighting the disaster and wresting a bumper harvest. The drivers said that but for the great bridge, the 50 trucks would have to spend one or two days on waiting in a queue for the ferries.

After liberation, Nanking, this consumer city of the old society in a very bad shape, was rapidly developed into a socialist industrial city. After the great bridge was opened to traffic, this industrial city seemed to have taken on wings and soared high along the socialist road. The city of Nanking is closely linked with P'uchen, P'uk'ou and Tach'ang

towns on the northern bank of the Yangtze River, and industrial construction is developing vigorous in the three towns on the northern bank. One truckload after another of industrial equipment and raw materials were sent across the great bridge, and new factory buildings sprang up one after another along the river bank. The Nanking Iron and Steel Works--a medium-sized iron and steel combine expanded by the working class of Kiangsu Province through self-reliance--required 18,000 tons of equipment, with some units weighing over 30 tons and over 20 meters long. Fifty percent of them were rushed over the Yangtze River Bridge to the construction site with large flatcars.

Before the bridge was opened to traffic, the through passenger train service from the capital, Peking, and the various places in the Northeast and the Northwest to Shanghai and the various provinces along the southeast coast could operate only four runs from opposite directions per day. Now with the Yangtze River Bridge available, the passenger trains have increased to 13 runs from opposite directions. The distance between south and north Kiangsu is considerably shortened in communication. The bus routes radiating from the provincial capital Nanking to various parts of the province reached only 16 hsien and municipalities in the past. This year 51 hsien and municipalities have been served. This is to say that thousands of passengers on business trips and hometown visits or going to the city every day can be spared the trouble of getting off the train, crossing the river and changing over to another route. They can reach their destination direct through the Yangtze River Bridge. How can the people not cheer our self-built great bridge from the bottom of their hearts!

"The bridge makers do not make use of the bridge, but make a practice of heading the places without bridges and roads!" Over the course of five years or longer, some of the workers building the Yangtze River Bridge at Nanking have gone into the depths of dense forests and some have started theaters of war in remote mountains and at gorges and valleys. Over the rivers of the motherland, they have erected several tens of "rainbows." The bridge-building workers of the second and third generations are taking over from the bridge builders of the Yangtze River Bridge at Nanking the revolutionary tradition, "Build our country independently and with the initiative in our hands through self-reliance, hard struggle, diligence and thrift" and are forging ahead in the direction of new grand objectives!

- By Our Own Correspondent

* * *

MEMORIAL SERVICE FOR T'ENG TAI-YUAN

Peking Memorial Meeting for Comrade Teng Tai-yüan

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 7, 1974)

comrade teng tai-yuan, member of the tenth central committee of the communist party of china, vice-chairman of the fourth national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference and member of the national defence council, died of illness in peking on december 1, 1974 at the age of 70.

a memorial meeting for comrade teng tai-yuan was held this afternoon in the auditorium of the papaoshan cemetery for revolutionaries.

a portrait of the late comrade teng tai-yuan was hung in the auditorium and below it was the urn containing his ashes, draped with the flag of the c.p.c.

in the auditorium were wreaths presented by the great leader chairman mao and the c.p.c. central committee.

there were also wreaths presented by other chinese party and state leaders tung pi-wu, soong ching ling, chu teh, chou en-lai, wang hung-wen, kang sheng, yeh chien-ying, li teh-sheng, chang chun-chiao, (the following being listed in the order of the number of strokes in their surnames) wei kuo-ching, liu po-cheng, chiang ching, hsu shih-yu, hua kuo-feng, wu teh, wang tung-hsing, chen yung-kuei, yao wen-yuan, wu kuei-hsien, su chen-hua, ni chih-fu, and saifudin.

other wreaths were presented by the standing committee of the national people's congress, the state council, the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee, the national committee of the c.p.p.c.c., the national defence council, the general office of the c.p.c. central committee, the organization department of the c.p.c. central committee, the united front work department of the c.p.c. central committee, the office of the state council, the ministry of communications, the headquarters of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, the p.l.a. general political department, the p.l.a. general logistics department, the c.p.c. peking municipal committee, the peking municipal revolutionary committee, the c.p.c. hunan provincial committee and the hunan provincial revolutionary committee.

party and state leaders wang hung-wen, yeh chien-ying, li hsien-nien, teng hsiao-ping, chen hsi-lien, chi teng-kuei, hsu hsiang-chien, nieh jung-

chen, kuo mo-jo and chou chien-jen, and vice-chairmen of the c.p.p.c.c. national committee shen yen-ping and hsu teh-heng attended the memorial meeting and expressed sympathy to comrade lin yi and other relatives of the late comrade teng tai-yuan.

comrade yeh chien-ying officiated at the memorial meeting and comrade teng hsiao-ping delivered a memorial speech.

he said: "comrade teng tai-yuan was born in mayang county, hunan province. he joined the communist youth league of china in 1924 and the communist party of china the following year. during the period of the first and second revolutionary civil wars, he served successively as president of the peasants' association on the outskirts of changsha, secretary of the liling county party committee, secretary of the east hunan special party committee, secretary of the special party committee in the hunan-hupeh-kiangsi border area, party representative of the fifth army of the red army, political commissar of the third army group of the red army, deputy party representative of the fourth army of the red army, deputy political commissar of the first front army of the red army, and head of the armed force mobilization department of the army committee. during the period of the war of resistance against japan, he served successively as chief of staff of the military commission of the party central committee, vice-president of the chinese people's anti-japanese military and political college, member of the north bureau of the party central committee, chief of staff of the eighteenth group army, member of the party central bureau for the shansi-hopei-shantung-honan area and deputy commander of the shansi-hopei-shantung-honan military command. during the liberation war, he was member of the north china bureau of the party central committee, deputy commander of the north china military command and head of the railway department of the military commission of the party central committee. after nation-wide liberation, he became minister of railways and secretary of the party committee in the ministry. comrade teng tai-yuan was a member of the seventh, eighth and ninth party central committee.

"comrade teng tai-yuan was an outstanding member of the communist party of china. over the past decades, he showed loyalty to the party and the people, fighting in the protracted revolutionary wars and working for the socialist revolution and construction under the leadership of chairman mao and the party central committee. he studied marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought diligently and carried out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line resolutely. he worked energetically and maintained the style of plain living and hard struggle; he went deep into reality

and kept in close contact with the masses. he served the people wholeheartedly and devoted his life to the liberation of the chinese people and the cause of communism.

"comrade teng tai-yuan's death bereft us of an old comrade, an old comrade-in-arms. it is a big loss to our party. we mourn over his death with a heavy heart. we should learn from his revolutionary spirit and transform our grief into strength. we should rally closely round the party central committee headed by chairman mao and, under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, continue to broaden and deepen the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius for a long time to come, grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war, unite and strive for new and still greater victories."

among others present at the meeting were:

leading members of departments under the party central committee and the government keng piao, feng hsuan, lo ching-chang, chu mu-chih, lai kuei, yu kuang, cheng ping-nien, li pu-hsin, liu yu-fa, li chin-teh, lu ying, yu chiu-li, su ching, wang chen, wang kuan-lan, liao cheng-chih, wang cheng, liu hsiang-ping, yang chieh, kuo lu, li hsin, shih yi-chih, wu ching-tung and li meng-fu;

members of the n.p.c. standing committee chen chi-han, wu hsin-yu, mao yi-sheng, hu yao-pang and tseng chih;

members of the standing committee of the c.p.p.c.c. national committee wang yun-sheng, wang hsueh-wen, su tzu-heng, yang tung-chun, chen tzu-sheng, chi fang, chou shih-ti, chou pei-yuan, jung yi-jen, ho cheng, tang tien-chi, yuan jen-yuan, kang ke-ching and tsao chu-ju;

members of the national defence council liu fei and tung chi-wu;

leading members of various general departments, the academy of military sciences, the military and political academy, the navy, the air force and the railway corps of the chinese people's liberation army yang cheng-wu, peng shao-hui, li ta, wei po-ting, kuo lin-hsiang, chang ling-pin, ho kuang-hua, kuo hua-jo, tang liang, wang hung-kun, ma ning, tsui tien-min and chin tao; and

leading member of the peking municipal party committee and the municipal revolutionary committee huang tso-chen.

also present at the meeting were comrade teng tai-yuan's friends tan chen-lin, huang chen, chiang hua, chiang wei-ching, yeh fei, tung hsiao-peng, chen tsung-ying, cho lin, han pi, chen lan, fang chiang, kung yuan, sung jen-chiung, lu cheng-tsao, wu teh-feng, chang ching-fu, yang chi-ching, chien hsin-chung, ma yao-chi, su chieh, yu mei, peng min, wang chu-chien, mei sheng-wei, kuo shu-shen, yang shih-chieh, chang tse, chien hsien-jen, sung yi-ping, shen po-chun, liu chih-chien, li shou-hsuan, lo hua-sheng, kuo wei-cheng, peng fu-chiu, chien chiang, chang nan-sheng, chung chi-kuang, cha kuo-chen, wu lieh and chen cheng-hsiang, and several hundred representatives of the masses.

after comrade teng tai-yuan passed away, chu teh, wang hung-wen, yeh chien-ying, li hsien-nien, teng hsiao-ping, chen hsi-lien, chi teng-kuei, hua kuo-feng, wu teh, hsu hsiang-chien, nieh jung-chen, kuo mo-jo, chou chien-jen, shen yen-ping and hsu teh-heng and leading members of departments concerned went to the hospital to pay their last respects to the deceased.

STUDY OF MARXISM

Women Textile Workers Study Marxist Theory

(NCNA-English Foochow, Dec. 6, 1974)

one winter evening, 16 women workers of the nanping textile mill in fukien province were sitting around discussing the historical background of the "critique of the gotha programme" and its epoch-making significance. the discussion was very lively. one after another, they made pungent remarks. rounding off the discussion, the group leader, wang ya-lien, said: "in this work, marx pulled to pieces the lassal opportunist line as reflected in the gotha programme and expounded the fundamental theory concerning the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat. he for the first time advanced the theory of transition from capitalism to communism. the work provides us with a sharp weapon to criticize lin piao's revisionist line and helps us heighten our consciousness in implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line."

one of the 105 marxist study groups in the mill, the group was formed in 1971, with only seven people to begin with. as the revolution developed in depth, more people joined in. its main objective is to study

works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao and use them as a weapon to criticize revisionism. they also write for wall-newspapers about their gains in the study.

huang hsin-chen, one of the founding members of the group, said: "our experience in the two-line struggle shows that under the dictatorship of the proletariat the class enemy often resorts to the two-face tactics of waving red flags to oppose the red flag. lin piao was one of such counter-revolutionary double-dealers. the current class struggle calls for serious study of marxism-leninism and a good grasp of the marxist stand, viewpoint and method, which is vital to the raising of our ability to distinguish between real and sham marxism and to the criticism of revisionism and the decadent ideologies of all exploiting classes."

every member of the group has her own plan for spare-time study. the whole group meets twice a week in the evening for discussion, comparing notes or listening to reports.

the group consists of people of different ages and educational level. the older workers have a better knowledge of the past while the younger ones have a higher educational level. these two sections of people help one another in their study to make up for what they lack. in this way, the whole group has gone through several marxist books, including "manifesto of the communist party", "the state and revolution", "the civil war in france", "on practice" and "on correct handling of contradictions among the people".

huang chih-hsien is leader of a production group and chairman of the mill's trade union council. busy as she is, she often squeezes time out for study. when studying "manifesto of the communist party", she made a very good speech at a group meeting. her recalling of the past suffering of the working people was a good lesson for the young workers to understand classes, class struggle and the dictatorship of the proletariat more deeply.

through the study of marxism-leninism, the political consciousness and enthusiasm for socialism of the women workers has kept rising. many in the group have improved technological processes and topped their production quotas for many years in succession.

TACH'ING OILFIELD

Taching Oil Workers Work with Revolutionary Spirit

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 7, 1974)

the revolution, production and construction at china's taching oilfield are carried out by cadres, workers and technicians in the way of exerting every ounce of energy shown by "iron man" wang chin-hsi.

under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, wang chin-hsi fought unceasingly against harsh natural conditions, class enemies and erroneous ideas in getting the field started quickly in the early 1960's when china was in urgent need of petroleum. he died of stomach cancer four years ago, but the "iron man" spirit can be observed in the veteran workers, political instructors and cadres.

high consciousness of class struggle

the taching workers, as the iron man did, stand at the forefront of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. they are consolidating and developing the victories of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius began at the oilfield last spring. the oil workers made a serious study of "on practice", "on contradiction" and other works by chairman mao and instructions from the party central committee, and criticized lin piao's reactionary programme of "restrain oneself and return to the rites" and the doctrines of confucius and mencius.

they reviewed the history of taching which was not only one of expanding construction and production but also of struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. in the past 14 years, the party organizations in the oilfield organized regular education in the revolutionary situation, on classes and revolutionary tradition and, using the party's basic line as the guide, mobilized the masses every year to discuss class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. they were thus able to block interference and sabotage by the revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao, produce growing quantities of oil for the state, accumulate rich experience and develop a revolutionary force.

revolutionary spirit of hard work

"iron man" wang chin-hsi once said: "we will exert every ounce of energy to open the oilfield even if

it cuts our life short by 20 years." that was at the beginning of the 1960's. determined to bring honour to chairman mao and the great socialist motherland, the taching workers overcame many difficulties in opening the field. they conscientiously studied "on practice" and "on contradiction". they used mao tsetung thought as their weapon to resist the attempts by liu shao-chi to close down enterprises and, by revolutionary spirit plus all-out exertion, countered the anti-china adverse trend created by imperialism, revisionism and reaction.

taching is an important oil base in china. the working conditions are far better, but the workers continue to press forward with the same revolutionary spirit.

while a 35,000-volt power supply line was being extended, a storm broke out one day. the live lines were swaying in the heavy winds and it was dangerous to work on the poles. but veteran worker wang hsueh-chang refused to stop even when his comrades urged him to. he said: "our iron man felt heart-broken when he saw our transport short of oil for a while. now our field needs more electricity. it would be a shame if we could not provide it in time. the job ought to go on." he continued working on the poles until his job was done.

one winter day last year, a howling snowstorm blanketed the field with white, and the temperature plummeted to under 40 degrees below zero, centigrade. some cadres trudged through the snow to visit drilling teams. when they arrived at team 1202, they saw the workers still on the job at midnight. the drilling derrick swayed in the storm, and the workers' eyebrows were white with hoarfrost. they went about their jobs on the derrick floor, and the bit sank deeper and deeper. the cadres urged them to rest for a while, but they refused. working at 30 degrees below zero last january, the team set the best monthly record in winter for drilling footage since the field went into operation.

chairman mao teaches: "man must have some spirit." because of their devotion to the revolution, many taching workers and staff members have lived in tents and worked in the wild all year round. present taching produces five times as much crude oil as in 1965.

taching workers and technicians did away with blind faith in things foreign and resolutely took china's own road in developing industry. they made tens of thousands of technical innovations in oil extraction and oilfield construction, accumulating important experience for china's oil industry.

good style of work

taching workers are honest people and speak and do things honestly, are strict with themselves and have a high sense of organization and discipline. they say: "in building socialism we must act like our iron man wang chin-hsi and combine high revolutionary spirit with a strict scientific attitude."

supervision and control checks are scarcely necessary. taching workers fulfil their tasks well on day or night shift, in good weather or bad. if transport is halted because of a downpour or heavy snow, people are ready to walk to their jobs.

cadres show concern for masses

following chairman mao's teaching "be concerned with the well-being of the masses, pay attention to methods of work", the cadres follow in the footsteps of iron man wang chin-hsi and take the masses as their class brothers and sisters.

when it starts raining, they worry about the workers at the worksite. in cold winter they trudge through snow to check the heating systems. when workers are hospitalized, they visit them.

han jung-hua, who worked shoulder to shoulder with wang chin-hsi, is now secretary of the party committee of the drilling headquarters. he often says: "if we are not concerned about the well-being of the masses, we are not good party cadres. if we forget the masses, we cease to have the qualities of party members." one snowy day last winter, han jung-hua went with some cadres to drilling teams to inquire about the life of the workers, although he was ill. the workers and cadres of the teams were moved. some veteran workers said to young ones: "this is how our iron man used to work."

new people

young workers now account for over 60 per cent of the taching work force. at the beginning of last year, some young people joined veterans in drilling new wells on the grassland in bitter cold weather. they said: "we missed the opportunity to start the oilfield, but we will make up for it by drilling new wells." oil extraction started nearly two and a half months ahead of plan, the project from drilling to extraction requiring only 98 days.

twentysix-year-old kao chin-ying came to taching at the beginning of the cultural revolution. as a member of drilling team 1205, he received help and education from the team leader iron man wang chin-

hsi. in the 1960's wang chin-hsi and his comrades moved tons of equipment to the field by hand and drilled the first well. in the 1970's kao chin-ying became the seventh leader of the drilling team. pending the arrival of a crane, he and his comrades used their hands to put together the drilling derrick to sink the first well in a new field ahead of time.

nurtured by marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, a revolutionized contingent has come into being in taching in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. it has been tempered in the cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. taching has trained 43,000 cadres and workers for oilfields in other parts of china. last year 15,000 taching workers were commended. this is a "iron man" contingent.

FULFILLMENT OF PRODUCTION PLANS

Peking Factories and Mines Fulfill 1974 Production Plans

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 7, 1974)

spurred on by the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, more than two hundred factories and mines in peking fulfilled their annual production plans by the end of november.

the tungfanghung oil refinery of the peking general petro-chemical works, the peking no. 1 machine tool plant, the chenhsing radio equipment plant and several other heavy and light industry plants figure high in the list.

peking workers this year took the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius as a matter of foremost importance. using the marxist stand, viewpoint and method, they penetratingly criticized lin piao's revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius. large numbers of activists in marxist study have come to the fore from among rank-and-file workers. with soaring revolutionary enthusiasm, they are active both in socialist revolution and construction.

four young workers in a sub-division of the peking motor vehicle plant, with marxism as their guide, obtained good results in the study of "on institution

of ducal states", an essay by liu tsung-yuan, a tang dynasty thinker and statesman with materialist ideas. the plant party committee summed up their experience and spread it throughout the plant. this aroused the interest of the masses of workers to read and analyze writings of the legalist school and criticize those of the confucian school. in doing so, they were guided by the principle of making the past serve the present and using historical experience to serve present struggle. as a result, they now stand more consciously for progress, revolution and change against retrogression, restoration and conservatism. and they are full of drive in production. the plant fulfilled its 1974 quotas more than one month ahead of time.

party committee members of the peking people's machinery plant conscientiously studied marxist-leninist classics, chairman mao's writings included, and criticized the idealist conception of history that "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid". armed with the materialist conception of history, they came to see more clearly the strength of the masses and relied on them in grasping revolution and promoting production. the plant reached all its annual quotas one month ahead of schedule.

seeing that their production has a bearing on the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, miners of the chengtzu coal mine met their annual targets for coal extraction 54 days and tunnelling 83 days in advance.

the workers and staff of the north china optical apparatus factory criticized lin piao's crimes in attempting to split the party and the working class. under the leadership of the plant party committee, they strengthened their revolutionary unity and improved cooperation among different workshops and sections. they completed their 1974 production plan two months ahead of time.

many enterprises deepened the mass movement to learn from the taching oil field, national pace-setter in industry. adhering to the principle of independence, initiative and self-reliance, workers made many technical innovations to tap production potential and accelerate the tempo of construction.

the peking battery plant organized many technical innovation groups made up of workers, cadres and technicians. it set up three production lines and adopted a new technological process to raise production efficiency and ensure pre-schedule fulfilment of the state production plan.

the peking forging press plant made more than 40 technical innovations and 20 pieces of equipment with methods devised by its workers. this enabled it to reach its annual production target well in advance.

factory cadres further improved their working style in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. they went to work in production groups and teams, directed production on the spot and solved problems in good time.

party committee members of the peking no. 2 machine tool plant took part in physical labour in rotation. the party committee secretary went to the grinding machine workshop and, by relying on the wisdom of the masses, helped solve a key problem in production that affected the entire plant.

after fulfilling their 1974 quotas, many enterprises organized the workers to sum up their experience and continue grasping revolution and promoting production. the peking sweater factory reached its annual production plan in september. daily output has since kept rising.

at the same time, many enterprises are making preparations for winning still greater victories in 1975, the last year of china's fourth five-year plan. the no. 1 machine tool plant, the mining machinery plant and some other enterprises are making spare parts for 1975.

FARM PRODUCTION

Hard Work Brings Big Rise in Farm Production to North China Hsien

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 6, 1974)

self-reliance and hard work has raised total grain output 200 per cent in five years for north china's hsiyang county which contains china's pace-setter in socialist agriculture, the tachai production brigade. the county has a population of 210,000.

the "people's daily", in recent coverage of the county's experience, in an editor's note calls on people to learn from tachai in a gigantic campaign to improve farmland, which is gaining momentum throughout the length and breadth of china.

the more than 2,000 counties in china are learning from each other and striving to improve their

surroundings. as a result, china has had good harvests for the past thirteen years.

about three-fourths of the hsiyang county's 27,000 hectares of farmland were tiny plots scattered on hill slopes and ridges. having only a very thin topsoil, these plots could not preserve soil and fertility. "plants turned yellow if it did not rain for a while, and a downpour washed away topsoil and fertilizer." this is how the local people describe the situation. the 400 or so production brigades in all the county's 20 communes began to learn from tachai in real earnest in 1967 and have worked hard under the leadership of the county party committee.

today 80 per cent of the farmland can give high and stable yields despite drought or excessive rainfall thanks to its greater ability to preserve water, soil and fertility. 530 kilometres of stone embankments now dam 2,800 of the 3,000 gullies in the county and there are 37 kilometres of stone conduits. this has created about 700 hectares of land. fortyeight projects to straighten the courses of the five rivers in the area have added another 3,000 hectares. reservoirs, storage ponds, wells and pumping stations now irrigate nine times as much land as before. land has been levelled to facilitate irrigation. the county reported a threefold increase over the 1966 total for grain output in 1971.

"the more we work, the more enthusiastic and daring and able we become. big efforts bring big changes," the people of hsiyang say.

the main aspects of hsiyang county's experience are:

1. constantly criticize capitalism and revisionism and adhere to the socialist orientation. this helps the cadres and masses recognize that only by following the road of the tachai brigade steadfastly can they end the backward state of affairs and quickly develop agriculture. the shihping brigade is an illustration.

owing to the influence of liu shao-chi's revisionist line before the great proletarian cultural revolution, some people in the brigade made the mistake of assigning too many people to side-line occupations for cash money. this was their solution for the brigade's limited farmland. farming was neglected, and grain yield remained a low 1.5 tons per hectare. then the cadres and members of the brigade criticized liu shao-chi's revisionist line and raised their socialist consciousness. taking tachai as their model, they worked hard four years running. they put up 6,200 metres of culverts on three seasonal streams and filled in riverbed to create 16 hectares of farmland. total grain output in 1973 was more than five times that in 1966.

2. always adhere to the principle of self-reliance and hard struggle. materials, explosives, lime, transport vehicles and funds were available by relying on the financial and material resources of the collective economy, the wisdom of the masses and their hard-working attitude.

3. large-scale mass movement. educate the masses in basic party line, constantly raise their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and give full play to their potentially inexhaustible enthusiasm for socialism. as chairman mao teaches: "once the masses know the truth and have a common aim, they will work together with one heart."

members of the hsikupi brigade in the chiehtu commune proposed a project to create land, which called for removal of a hill involving half a million cubic metres of earth work, although the brigade had only a tiny labour force of just one hundred able-bodied people. under the leadership of the brigade party branch, everyone who was able to lend a helping hand in one way or another took part. the project was completed in two years instead of the planned seven.

4. overall planning for controlling rivers and hills and afforestation. to develop socialist agriculture is a great cause for generations. piecemeal work or minor changes solve no problem.

the cadres and commune members of hsiyang have a great, long-term goal and carry it out in a realistic, reliable way. when in action, they combine transforming the hills with rivers, changing gullies with slopes, soil improvement with water storage, improving hills and rivers with afforestation, and the transformation of farmland with the construction of irrigation works and mechanization.

the cadres and commune members of hsiyang are not content with their achievements to date. they say: "it's true that we have worked hard but we intend to work even harder."

REVOLUTION IN PUMP DESIGNING

Pump Plant Revolutionizes Designing

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Dec. 7, 1974)

the shenyang pump plant has improved 60 per cent of its traditional products and turned out 143 new products through a revolution in designing.

the 40-year-old plant in northeast china is one of the nation's biggest pump producers. among its main products are water pumps, oil pumps, acid pumps and nylon pumps. the products before the great proletarian cultural revolution were mostly modelled on old foreign designs and had a low efficiency and a short lifespan. during the cultural revolution, the workers, cadres and technicians of the plant criticized the revisionist blind faith in things foreign spread by liu shao-chi and lin piao and conscientiously carried out the principle of independence and self-reliance. a big revolution in designing ensued. the workers and staff designed and made large numbers of new pumps which are more efficient and have a longer lifespan than the old and are generally 40 percent lighter. the new feed water pumps now in use at the liaoning power plant undergo a major overhaul in three years instead of one as in the case of the old pumps. a new drainage pump with a high lift, pressure and rate of flow is working at the laohutai coal mine in fushun. it raises mine water to the surface in a single stage, replacing the three-stage operation by the old 300-metre lift pump.

all the new products were designed by three-in-one groups of workers, cadres and technicians in consultation with the users. the designs are revised over and over to better the quality of the products.

SELF-RELIANCE IN INDUSTRY

Small Northeast China Factory Started by Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Changchun, Dec. 6, 1974)

a small paint factory in northeast china's kirin province has in the ten years of its existence increased its output 21-fold and passed over to the state an amount of accumulation 36 times the state investment.

the ulanhot paint factory of 170 people has increased the range of its products from one to 120 since the great proletarian cultural revolution got under way in 1966.

the factory was started in 1964 in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance, on the basis of a soap and candle production group with only a few workers. to avoid polluting the air over ulanhot, the group moved to a former pig farm on the city's outskirts. the workers wrote "self-reliance" on the chimney of their workshop and started producing paint with simple equipment.

in 1966, the state asked the factory to make nitro-varnish. considering the factory's conditions, it was a difficult task. special explosion and fire-proof equipment was lacking. inspired by the cultural revolution, the workers devised a method to solve the problem. they moved the motor out of the workshop and covered the inflammable parts of the equipment in the workshop with protective shields. in this way they fulfilled the task with flying colours.

the factory has in the past decade turned out 10,000 tons of various kinds of paint for painting railway coaches, motor vehicles, sewing machines, thermos flasks, furniture and housing. as production expands, mechanization has replaced manual labour. the factory itself built 80 per cent of its equipment.

PAINTINGS

Local Peasant Paintings Exhibited in Fukien Province

(NCNA-English Foochow, Dec. 7, 1974)

an exhibition of peasant paintings has just finished a tour of foochow, amoy and lunchi in the east china coastal province of fukien. on exhibit were 130 items, including chinese traditional paintings, spring festival posters, serial pictures, posters and cartoons, painted by some 80 peasant artists. they were selected from a great mass of rural media, such as blackboard bulletins, wall-paintings, mass criticism leaflets, lantern slide drawings, small printed pictorials, and small local exhibitions throughout the province.

providing a rich reflection of living experience, the theme of the peasant painters centred on the three revolutionary movements -- class struggle, the struggle

for production and scientific experiment -- in the countryside, eulogizing the new socialist things and depicting scenes of thriving rural life.

eight painters from the tsaitso production brigade of tungan county have painted well over 1,000 paintings in the past few years, portraying the revolutionary spirit of hard struggle by the masses and the cadres in coastal fukien during the learn-from-tachai movement and army-civilian unity activity in defence of the sea front. a number of their works were included in this exhibition.

lin shan-chung, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of hanchiang production brigade in chinchiang county, whose painting "land conquered from the sea" was included in the exhibition, had taken part personally in the mass drive to cordon off the sea and reclaim beachland for cultivation. with delicate strokes, he portrays the magnificent scene of a multitude of people building sea embankments with the firm resolve that "man will triumph over nature". he conveys something of the colossal strength of the collective economy and of the superiority of the people's communes.

closely linking their painting with the current political struggles, posters by the peasant painters criticizing lin piao and confucius accounted for a considerable part on the exhibition. these paintings reflected not only the broadening and deepening of the criticize-lin piao-and-confucius-movement, but also the emergence of a growing number of marxist-leninist theorists from among the workers, peasants and soldiers.

the relevant administration units in fukien province have been paying great attention to the training of amateur painters in the countryside. they introduced the experience of the huhsien peasant painters of shensi province to the local peasant amateurs, and some counties and people's communes sponsored evening schools or study classes for would-be artists among commune members and young school graduates. the cultural centres in some counties also assigned professional artists to help the amateurs.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Special Envoy of Afghan President Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 6, 1974)

mohammad naim, special envoy of president of the republic of afghanistan mohammed daoud, and his party arrived in peking by air this evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government.

they were welcomed at the airport by chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, chinese ambassador to afghanistan kan yeh-tao and deputy departmental directors under the foreign ministry chang han-chih and kao chien-chung.

also present were afghan ambassador to china mir mohammad youssof, his wife and diplomatic officials of the afghan embassy here.

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Special Envoy of Afghan President

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 7, 1974)

premier chou en-lai met and had a friendly talk in a hospital here today with mohammad naim, special envoy of president of the republic of afghanistan mohammed daoud, and deputy foreign minister sayed waheed abdullah who is accompanying him on the visit. premier chou en-lai asked special envoy naim to convey his greetings to president daoud.

present at the meeting were vice-premier li hsien-nien, foreign minister chiao kuan-hua and deputy departmental directors chang han-chih and kao chien-chung of the foreign ministry.

afghan ambassador to china mir mohammad youssof was present.

Chinese Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Holds Talks with Afghan Presidential Envoy Mohammad Naim

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 7, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua held talks here this morning with mohammad naim, special envoy of the president of the republic of afghanistan mohammed daoud.

taking part in the talks on the afghan side were members of the special envoy's party sayed waheed abdullah, deputy foreign minister, mohammad anwar nowroz, deputy chief of the protocol department of the foreign ministry, and abdul ahad nasser ziayee, assistant director to the chief of cabinet of the foreign minister; as well as mir mohammad youssof, afghan ambassador to china, and azizullah rafaat, first secretary of the afghan embassy here.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were kan yeh-tao, chinese ambassador to afghanistan, yen chia-hua, deputy departmental director of the ministry of economic relations with foreign countries, chang han-chih and kao chien-chung, deputy departmental directors of the foreign ministry, and tang yeh-wen, chen yen and chen sung-lu.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets and Fetes Special Envoy of Afghan President

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 7, 1974)

vice-premier li hsien-nien this afternoon met and had a friendly conversation with mohammad naim, special envoy of president of the republic of afghanistan mohammed daoud, and his party.

later, vice-premier li hsien-nien hosted a banquet in warm welcome to the special envoy and the other distinguished afghan guests.

addressing the banquet, vice-premier li hsien-nien spoke highly of the afghan people's glorious tradition of combating imperialism and colonialism. "to safeguard their independence, they fought heroically for nearly a century in a continuous and sustained struggle against the colonialist aggressors, thereby winning the respect of the people of all countries," he said. "consistently pursuing a policy of peace, neutrality and non-alignment," he said, "the government of afghanistan has made its contribution to the struggle against imperialism and colonialism."

dwelling on the present excellent world situation, the vice-premier stated: "the numerous third world countries are playing an ever greater role in international affairs. the two superpowers are contending for spheres of influence and world hegemony with increasing ferocity in an attempt to extricate themselves from their ever worsening predicament both at home and abroad. their contention is the source of world tensions as well as the intranquillity in the south asian region. the so-called 'detente' which they are playing up is sheer deception.

"the people of the south asian countries have been sharpening their vigilance against the wild ambitions of the superpowers. they want to be free from foreign interference, treat one another as equals, live in friendship and seek a peaceful and negotiated settlement of the existing issues between their countries. any superpower scheme to sow discord and fish in troubled waters by exploiting the issues between south asian countries is doomed to failure," he stressed.

vice-premier li hsien-nien pointed out that since the establishment of diplomatic relations, the traditional friendship between china and afghanistan has witnessed a new growth on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence. "since the founding of the republic of afghanistan, president mohammed daoud has on several occasions expressed the wish to strengthen the friendship between afghanistan and china. the chinese government and people likewise attach great importance to developing friendly relations with afghanistan. we are confident that, through the joint efforts of our two governments and peoples, the friendship between the chinese and afghan peoples will grow stronger and develop further," he stated.

in his speech, special envoy mohammad naim said that he was glad to have the opportunity to visit this great and vast country once again and to exchange views and hold talks on questions of common concern, especially on the relations and sincere and effective cooperation between the two countries.

profound changes have taken place in the world in recent years, he said. countries subjected to foreign oppression, bullying and rule for centuries have awakened. there has emerged an irresistible trend towards independence, freedom and ful' enjoyment of sovereign rights, which is favourable for the people, the special envoy said.

speaking of the friendship between the people of afghanistan and china, special envoy naim said: "we are glad to note that the friendly relations and fruitful cooperation between afghanistan and china have been growing. we attach great significance to our relations with the people's republic of china, which have always been based on sincere friendship, good-neighbourliness,

non-interference in each other's internal affairs, and mutual respect for independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity.

"thanks to the efforts, good will and mutual trust on the part of the two countries and their people, these relations have reached a level satisfactory to both sides, and they both entertain the intention to further develop and consolidate these relations," he stated.

attending the banquet were afghan ambassador to china mir mohammad youssof, his wife and diplomatic officials of the afghan embassy here.

present were foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee hsu yun-pei, chinese ambassador to afghanistan kan yeh-tao and leading members of departments concerned, including wu chung-chao, yen chia-hua, chang han-chih, kao chien-chung and hsing jen-hsien.

special envoy mohammad naim and the other distinguished afghan guests visited a rural people's commune this afternoon.

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Carcani Receives Chinese Goodwill Delegation

(NCNA-English Tirana, Dec. 7, 1974)

adil carcani, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and first vice-chairman of the council of ministers, yesterday received all members of the chinese goodwill delegation which has come for the celebrations of the inauguration of the peking-tirana air service and a friendly visit.

the delegation is led by liu sheng-tien; member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, with kung yu-yuan, director of the political department of the general administration of civil aviation of china, as its deputy leader.

present on the occasion were kico ngjela, minister of trade; milo qirko, adviser of the council of ministers; kico kasapi, secretary-general of the council of ministers; reiz malile, vice-minister of foreign affairs, and sali verdha, vice-minister of communication.

liu chen-hua, chinese ambassador to albania, was also present.

the meeting proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Feted in Tirana

(NCNA-English Tirana, Dec. 7, 1974)

the albanian-chinese friendship society and the albanian ministry of communication gave a banquet yesterday evening to bid a cordial farewell to the chinese goodwill delegation led by liu sheng-tien with kung yu-yuan as its deputy leader.

the delegation came here to take part in the celebration of the formal inauguration of the peking-tirana air service and pay a friendly visit to the country.

attending the banquet were abdyl kellezi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour, vice-chairman of the council of ministers and chairman of the albanian-chinese friendship society; spiro koleka, member of the political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee and vice-chairman of the council of ministers; and kico ngjela, minister of trade.

present also on the occasion were chinese ambassador to albania liu chen-hua and the chinese workers' delegation led by tsung hsi-yun.

in a toast at the banquet, comrade kellezi said that the opening of the peking-tirana airline had provided special facilities for direct contacts between the two fraternal countries. an aerial bridge was now added to the maritime bridge which has been in operation for many years. it would greatly shorten the geographical distance between our two countries and provide greater possibilities for increased contacts in all fields.

he said: "the visit here of the party and government delegation led by comrade yao wen-yuan from the china of mao tsetung during the festival, the joint celebration of the brilliant festival of the 30th anniversary of liberation and the victpry of people's revolution by many chinese comrades who have come to our country especially for the occasion and the very successful talks with the delegation led by comrade yao wen-yuan have further strengthened our friendship, a friendship forged by our two great leaders comrade enver hoxha and comrade mao tsetung and tempered in the raging flames of the struggle for the

great cause of socialism and revolution and in the unyielding struggle against u.s. imperialism and soviet social-imperialism."

in his toast at the banquet, liu sheng-tien, on behalf of all members of the delegation, wholeheartedly thanked the albanian party of labour, the albanian government and people for their solicitous care and warm and friendly hospitality during the visit.

the banquet was permeated with a cordial atmosphere of profound fraternal feelings and revolutionary militant friendship between the chinese and albanian comrades-in-arms.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Delegation of Westminister Chamber of Commerce of Britain Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 7, 1974)

the delegation of the city of westminster chamber of commerce, london, led by h. bluedover left peking today for visits to nanking, shanghai and kwangchow before going home.

the 14-member delegation arrived here on december 1. it was met and feted on the following evening by li chuan, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

during their stay in peking, the british guests held talks with chinese organizations concerned and foreign trade corporations. they also took time out to visit factories, a university and places of historical interest.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Egyptian Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 7, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with hafez ghanem, first secretary of the arab socialist union of egypt, his wife and other members of his party.

present on the occasion was tewfik, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the arab republic of egypt in peking.

also present were chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and chou chueh, acting director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the foreign ministry.

the egyptian guests arrived in peking on their way home after visiting the democratic people's republic of korea. they will leave peking for home tomorrow.

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Leaves Tehran for Bucharest

(NCNA-English Tehran, Dec. 6, 1974)

li chiang, minister of foreign trade and head of the chinese government trade delegation, left here for bucharest today after a one-week official visit to iran.

he was seen off at the airport by fereidoon mahdavi, iranian minister of commerce, morteza zamani, general director of foreign trade, and other officials, of the ministry of commerce.

wang ching-jung, charge d'affaires ad interim, pi yi-ming, commercial counsellor, and other officials of the chinese embassy here were also present.

on december 4, li chiang gave a dinner in the chinese embassy in honour of the iranian minister of commerce and other friends in the commercial circles.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Japanese Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 7, 1974)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with all members of the japanese mitsui enterprises friendship delegation led by yoshizo ikeda, with hideo edo as its special adviser.

CHINA AND KOREA

US Forces Must Withdraw from South Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 6, 1974)

the question on "the withdrawal of all of the foreign troops stationed in south korea under the flag of the united nations" and the relative draft resolution put forth by algeria and 37 other countries are now being debated at the first committee of the current session of the united nations general assembly. like the people of other countries in the world, the chinese people hope that the current u.n. general assembly session will adopt the 38-nation resolution to bring about withdrawal of the u.s. troops from south korea.

withdrawal of foreign troops from korea is a question long overdue. under the korean armistice agreement signed in july 1953, a higher level political conference for the resolution of this problem should be held within three months after the armistice agreement came into effect. the conference did not take place due to u.s. obstruction. at the 1954 geneva conference, withdrawal of all foreign troops from korea was again discussed. however, the question remained unresolved because of the stubborn stand of the late u.s. secretary of state john foster dulles. in 1958, the chinese people's volunteers withdrew unilaterally and unconditionally from the northern part of korea, thus creating a favourable condition for the resolution of the question. furthermore, troops of other countries which joined the "u.n. forces" have all withdrawn from south korea in succession. now only several tens of thousands of u.s. troops under the banner of the "united nations" continue to stay in south korea.

in the past 29 years, the korean people suffering acutely from the split of their fatherland have strongly demanded independent and peaceful reunification of their fatherland without foreign interference. for that end, the democratic people's republic of korea has put forth a series of reasonable proposals and achieved an important victory in the publication of the north-south joint statement on july 4, 1972. but the pak jung hi clique has all along rejected these reasonable proposals and sabotaged the already started north-south dialogue. moreover, it has resorted to sinister manoeuvres to aggravate the tension on the korean peninsula. it is mainly because of the backing of the u.s. troops that the pak jung hi clique, very unpopular at it is, has dared to intensify the suppression of the people and sabotage the north-south dialogue.

the pak jung hi puppet clique maintains its reactionary rule with the held of u.s. bayonets. that is why it has been doing its utmost to keep the u.s. troops in south korea in a criminal attempt to perpetuate the division of korea. the july, 1972 north-south joint statement clearly points out that reunification of korea "should be achieved independently, without reliance upon outside force or its interference". however, on the very day following the publication of the joint statement, the puppet "premier" of south korea brazenly declared that "the u.n. troops stationed in (south) korea are not an outside force". this is most ridiculous exclamation if the u.s. troops which had crossed a vast ocean for the illegal military occupation of south korea "are not an outside force", what is it then? such nonsense of the pak jung hi clique merely serves to expose its reactionary features as traitors to the country and the nation.

the united states argues that dissolution of the "u.n. forces command" and withdrawal of foreign troops from south korea would render the 1953 armistice agreement null and void. such an argument is wholly untenable. it is known to all that the korean armistice agreement was signed by the korean people's army and the chinese people's volunteers as one side and the so-called u.n. forces as the other. according to the u.s. argument, wouldn't the withdrawal of the chinese people's volunteers from korea in 1958 have meant the invalidation of the korean armistice agreement? since the chinese people's volunteers have already withdrawn, why can't the u.s. forces in south korea carrying the flag of "u.n. forces" do so?

one may ask what would become of the military armistice commission after the u.s. troops withdraw from south korea? ho dam, vice-premier and foreign

minister of the democratic people's republic of korea, has pointed out clearly that after withdrawal of the u.s. troops from south korea, "bilateral military talks can be held between the military authorities of the north and the south, at which relevant practical measures including the organization of a north-south joint military commission to replace the existing military armistice commission can be discussed and adopted."

recently, the united states declared that even after the "u.n. command" is dissolved and the berets of its forces are taken off, the u.s. forces in south korea have no intention to leave because their stationing there is related with the "south korea-u.s. mutual defence treaty". this is a ganster's logic of "aggression is justifiable". it is known to all that the "south korea-u.s. mutual defence treaty" is a treaty of national betrayal illegally signed by the south korean puppet clique with the united states; it has never been accepted by the korean people, and is a mere scrap of paper. this untenable argument is now once again brought forth for no other purpose than to cover up the continued occupation of south korea by the u.s. forces.

the united states argues that as the tension on the korean peninsula has not been dispersed, withdrawal of the "u.n. forces" may risk outbreak of war. the argument is not worth refuting. it is well-known that armistice is preserved in korea definitely not because of any contribution of the u.s. forces but thanks to the persistent struggle of the korean people. under the leadership of their respected and beloved leader president kim il sung, the korean people are engaged in socialist revolution and socialist construction and have courageously defeated the repeated military provocations and armed incursions carried out by the south korean puppet clique with the backing of u.s. forces. on the contrary, the continued presence of u.s. forces in south korea is the source of tension on the peninsula.

an early reunification of korea is the strong national aspiration of the entire korean people. an end must be put to the u.s. aggression and intervention in korea and the u.s. forces under the flag of "u.n. forces" must be withdrawn before an independent and peaceful reunification of korea can be realized. this is the key to the question. with the resolute support of the world people, the entire korean people can surely surmount all obstacles on the road to reunification of their fatherland. victory surely belongs to the korean people.

Korean Sports Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Changsha

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 6, 1974)

the sports delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea, with vice-chairman kim gi hak of the physical culture and sport guidance committee as its leader and kang hak su as deputy leader left for changsha by air this morning after concluding its friendly visit here.

the korean comrades-in-arms arrived here from peking on november 30 and were accorded a warm welcome at a banquet given by the shanghai municipal physical culture and sports committee the same evening. chin tsu-min, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, was present on the occasion. the fraternal friendship and militant unity of the people and physical educators of china and korea was the subject of lively chats of the chinese and korean comrades-in-arms at the banquet.

during their sojourn in shanghai, the korean comrades paid a call at the site of the first national congress of the communist party of china and visited the shanghai industrial exhibition, two factories, a primary school, a young people's spare-time sports school and a children's palace, receiving enthusiastic welcome wherever they went. they also took time out to make a trip to the lake-side city of wuhsi.

upon its arrival and departure from shanghai, the korean delegation was greeted and seen off by leading members of the local physical culture committee, coaches and sportsmen.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

CPC Central Committee Greets CPR Central Committee and Comrade Nicolae Ceausescu

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 6, 1974)

the central committee of the communist party of china has sent a message to the central committee of the communist party of romania and comrade nicolae ceausescu, greeting most warmly the election by the party 11th congress of a new c.p.r. central committee headed by comrade ceausescu. the message reads as follows:

the central committee of the communist party of romania

dear comrade nicolae ceausescu:

we are glad to learn that the 11th congress of the communist party of romania has concluded triumphantly with the election of a new central committee and that comrade nicolae ceausescu has been re-elected general secretary of the communist party of romania. we would like to extend our warmest greetings to you and the new central committee of the communist party of romania.

may the heroic romanian people led by the communist party of romania headed by comrade ceausescu achieve new and greater victories in the implementation of all the fighting tasks put forth by the 11th congress of the communist party of romania and in the struggle for socialist construction and against imperialism and hegemonism.

the central committee of the
communist party of china
december 3, 1974

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Arrives in Bucharest

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Dec. 6, 1974)

li chiang, head of the chinese government trade delegation and minister of foreign trade, arrived here today to sign the 1975 goods exchange and payments protocol between china and romania and pay a friendship visit to this country.

present at the airport to meet him were i. patan, romanian vice-premier and minister of foreign trade and international economic cooperation, n. gavrilescu, romanian ambassador to china, and i. stoian, vice-minister of foreign trade and international economic cooperation.

present also were kao lu, deputy head of the chinese government trade delegation who came earlier, as well as chinese charge d'affaires ad interim lu chi-hsin.

Romanian Leaders Receive Chinese Goodwill Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Dec. 6, 1974)

the chinese goodwill delegation headed by ting tao was received here today by s. andrei, alternate member of the executive political committee and secretary of the central committee of the romanian communist party, and c. stoica, alternate member of the executive political committee of the r.c.p. central committee and chairman of the romanian-chinese friendship association.

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

present on the occasion were d. tulcus, deputy head of a department of the r.c.p. central committee, and lu chi-hsin, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here.

the chinese delegation arrived here on november 15.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Arrives in Freetown

(NCNA-English Freetown, Dec. 6, 1974)

the wuhan acrobatic troupe of china with shen chien as leader and tang yun-wu as deputy leader arrived here yesterday evening on a friendly performance tour of sierra leone at the invitation of the sierra leonean government.

welcoming the troupe at the airport were assistant secretaries of the sierra leonean ministry of tourism and cultural affairs morgan, sondia and other government officials.

chinese ambassador chao cheng-yi was also present.

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Basketball Delegation Arrives in Bangkok

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 6, 1974)

the chinese men and women basketball delegation led by li shih-hua and with shih hsiao as deputy leader arrived in bangkok from kuala lumpur on december 4, according to a bangkok report.

the delegation is paying a goodwill visit to thailand at the invitation of the thailand basketball association.

present at the airport to welcome the delegation were tem homsethee, leading member of the olympic committee of thailand (oct); anu romayanond, oct secretary-general and chairman of the thailand basketball association; amporn bulpakdi, president of the thailand chinese chamber of commerce; and leading members of other social organizations.

on the same evening, the olympic committee of thailand gave a banquet in honour of the visiting chinese delegation. oct president dawee chullasapya spoke at the banquet. he said that frequent contacts between thai and chinese sports organizations have opened the door of friendship and promoted mutual understanding and friendly relations between the two countries. li shih-hua in his speech thanked the thai friends for the hospitality accorded to the chinese men and women basketball delegation.

CHINA AND US

Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Delegation Leaves Peking for USA

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 6, 1974)

a chinese delegation led by liu yang-chiao left peking for the united states by air today to attend the opening ceremony of the archaeological finds exhibition of the people's republic of china which will be inaugurated in washington shortly.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by wang yeh-chiu, director of the state administrative bureau of museums and archaeological data, wu chung-chao, curator of the palace museum, liu chi-ping, curator

of peking library, yang chen-ya, curator of the museum of chinese history, and hsiao teh, deputy director of the information department of the foreign ministry.

donald anderson, an official of the liaison office of the united states of america in china, was present.

CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

Chinese Government Representative Hao Chung-shih Leaves for Upper Volta

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 7, 1974)

hao chung-shih, representative of the chinese government and vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, left here for ouagadougou by air today to attend the national day celebrations of the 16th anniversary of upper volta at the invitation of the government of the republic of upper volta.

he was seen off at the airport by vice-foreign minister ho ying, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry hsiao peng and others.

on hand were cameroon ambassador to china langue-tsobgny clement and charge d'affaires ad interim of the chad embassy here beti kolossoum.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zairian President Mobutu Arrives in Shanghai On Way to DPRK

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 7, 1974)

mobutu sese seko, president of the republic of zaire, and his wife arrived here by special plane this afternoon on their way to visit the democratic people's republic of korea.

among those who braved rain and gave them a warm welcome at the airport were vice-chairmen ma tien-shui, wang hsiu-chen and feng kuo-chu, and standing committee members chang ching-piao and chin ah-o of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and yang hsin-ya, deputy commander of the shanghai garrison of the chinese people's liberation army.

present were chu chuan-hsien, director of the protocol department, and lo hsu, deputy director of the african affairs department, of the chinese foreign ministry, who made a special trip here to greet the president.

also present at the airport were zairian ambassador to china nguvulu lubunda, diplomatic officials of the zairian embassy in china, and charge d'affaires ad interim of the korean embassy in china li jae pil, as well as zairian students in shanghai.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 19, 1974 No. 5757

****
* NATIONAL *
****

STRUGGLE BETWEEN CONFUCIANISM AND LEGALISM IN LITERATURE AND ART

Study a Few Questions of the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the History of Literature and Art

by

Chiang T'ien (江 天)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 5, 1974)

Chairman Mao teaches us that "to study our historical heritage and critically sum it up with the Marxist method is another task of our study," and that "this is of important help to guiding the current great movement." In the popularized, deep-going and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, revolutionary cadres, and revolutionary intellectuals are in the course of studying in breadth and depth the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and of class struggle as a whole in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Use the past to serve the present."

In history, the Confucian and Legalist schools have carried out an acute struggle in all spheres of the superstructure, and the sphere of literature and art is of course no exception. The use of the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to sum up the historical experience of the two-line struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the history of literature and art and to find out things of regularity therefrom is an important aspect in the study of the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and the history of class struggle as a whole. This can help us understand more deeply the complicated phenomena of class struggle and the two-line struggle in the sphere of literature and art

today, grasp the law of struggle, and carry out more consciously Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art. Under the leadership of the Party and with the workers, peasants and soldiers taking the lead, study in this field is being carried out at the moment. This is of great significance toward the promotion of the proletarian revolution in literature and art, the proper handling of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

I

In class society, "all literature and art belong to definite classes and are geared to definite political lines." Literature and art have always been an important tool of class struggle and the two-line struggle. In history, both the Confucian school and the Legalist school took literature and art as the weapon of struggle for pushing their respective political lines. The question of which political line is served by literature and art has also become the fundamental question of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the history of literature and art.

During the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States, the Confucian school advocated the use of literature and art to serve its reactionary political line. Confucius talked nonsense saying that "one without knowledge of the Odes will make mistakes in propriety and one without knowledge of music will be a blank in propriety." He made vigorous use of literature and art to publicize the reactionary political program of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety." He "abridged the Book of Odes," "rectified music," and frenziedly publicized the literature and art of the slave-owning aristocracy, all for the purpose of meeting his need for practicing counter-revolutionary restoration. Mencius not only put forward the slogan of "voice of benevolence" and called on literature and art to serve the implementation of so-called "benevolent government" or the restoration of the slavery system, but also personally concocted such fables as "pulling up the seedlings to help growth" for slandering the Legalist school and opposing social reforms.

The Legalists of early Ch'in waged tit-for-tat struggles against the criminal activities of the Confucian school in making use of literature and art to practice counter-revolutionary restoration. In conformity with the political line that opposed the "rule of propriety" and advocated the "rule of law," they firmly repudiated the reactionary literature and art of the Confucian school for restoring the rule of propriety and upsetting the rule of law. Shang Yang described the Book of Rites, the Book of Music, the Book of Odes and the Book of History advocated by the Confucian school as "lice" demoralizing to the state and harmful to the interests of the newly emerging landlord class. He unambiguously put forth the proposal for "burning the Book of Odes and Book of History and clarifying the laws." The Legalists of early Ch'in also took literature and art as the weapon to criticize the Confucian ideology and publicize the Legalist line. Hsün K'uang made use of the popular form of literature

and art at that time to write "Ch'eng Hsiang P'ien" for publicizing his political proposals for "following the example of later kings" and "one empire." Han Fei's "Waiting for the Rabbit by the Side of the Stump" and other fables pungently poked fun at the stubborn attitude adopted by the Confucian school toward upholding and restoring the slavery system and gave publicity to the idea of political reform.

The Confucian and Legalist schools took literature and art as the weapon of struggle not only in the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States when great changes took place in society marked by the supersession of the slavery system by the feudal system, but also in the feudal society in which the two-line struggle between Confucianism and Legalism was mainly carried out within the landlord class.

For example, in the two-line struggle between Confucianism and Legalism carried out around Wang An-shih's political reforms in the 11th century, both sides made use of literature and art as the tool for creating public opinion. In his poem entitled "Shang Yang," Wang An-shih clearly made known his own stand in honoring Legalism saying: "People of today should not denounce Shang Yang since he could make his orders obeyed." In his poem entitled "Annexation," he exposed the criminal acts of the "vulgar Confucian scholars" in upholding the prerogatives of the big landlord class. He wrote the poem entitled "New Year's Day" to eulogize the victory of political reform and also wrote the poem entitled "Hou Yüan Feng Hsing" to portray the striking scene of development in agricultural production after the enforcement of the new law.

On the other hand, the diehards of the big landlord class used paintings, poems and songs, and other forms of literature and art to attack Wang An-shih's political reforms. A diehard called Cheng Hsia submitted in the 7th year of the Reign of Hsining (1074 A.D.) a memorandum to Emperor Shentsung slandering that Wang An-shih's political reforms brought about natural calamities and man-made disasters. He nonsensically said, "With Wang An-shih removed, it will rain without fail." He also submitted a "picture of refugees" to play up the pathetic scene of the hungry and homeless people who helped the aged along and led the young by the hand for the purpose of attacking Wang An-shih's political reforms. Su Shih also wrote a poem of four lines having five characters to each line entitled "Mountain Village," the "Laments of a Peasant Woman in Wuchung" and other poems and songs to vilify the new law. After the failure of Wang An-shih's political reforms, the diehards were still terror-stricken and they kept on with their vilification. The notorious "Distinguishing the Villain" written by Shao Po-wen, a pedant of Southern Sung, and the Sung play called "The Stubborn Prime Minister" were sinister specimens of works in the form of prose or novel adopted by the diehards to attack the Legalist school. These works of literature and art with reactionary political contents were still used by the renegade and traitor Lin Piao as ideological weapons against the Party and socialism up to the 20th century.

Chairman Mao points out, "To overthrow a political power, it is always necessary first of all to create public opinion, to do work in the ideological sphere. This is true for the revolutionary class as well as for the counter-revolutionary class." The history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the sphere of literature and art has fully attested to the correctness of this assertion. The replacement of the slavery system by the feudal system is but the replacement of one exploitation system by another. In feudal society, the Legalist school merely called for reforms under the pre-condition of upholding the rule of the landlord class, and basically did not call for rocking the foundation of the feudal system. The literature and art serving the political line of the Legalist school were also literature and art geared to the exploiting classes. In the historical period of socialism today, the struggle we carry out is the great struggle for wiping out classes and all exploitation system from the history of mankind, and the toppled landlord and bourgeois classes are bound to put up, with ten times the effort and hundred times greater hatred, a last-ditch struggle for restoring their lost "paradise." They also are bound to make use of this weapon of literature and art to launch rabid attacks against the proletariat. No doubt, for the sake of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, we should strive to create revolutionary literature and art of the proletariat that are different from the literature and art of all exploiting classes to serve the workers, peasants and soldiers, and hence "to insure that literature and art fit well into the whole revolutionary machine as a component part, that they operate as powerful weapons for uniting and educating the people and for attacking and destroying the enemy, and that they help the people fight the enemy with one heart and one mind."

II

The struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the history of literature and art also give concrete expression to the eulogy or exposure of the representative figures of different lines through molding two different kinds of typical images.

Ch'in Shih Huang who adhered to the Legalist line accomplished the historic task of unifying China and founded the centralist feudal state. Among the works of literature and art by the Legalists and progressive writers and artists who honored Legalism and opposed Confucianism, quite a number eulogized the victory of the Legalist line through molding the artistic image of Ch'in Shih Huang. For example, Li Szu wrote those inscriptions engraved on stone tablets that were strong in literary flavor for recording accomplishments to eulogize Ch'in Shih Huang's achievements in unifying China when the latter made a tour of the empire. In a poem entitled "King of Ch'in Drinking Wine," the poet Li Ho of the T'ang Dynasty wrote: "The King of Ch'in rides on a tiger to visit the eight corners, and the swords glint under the blue sky. The legendary astronomers of Hsi and Ho knock at the sun that gives a glassy tone, and the country is pacified once for all after the ashes have settled from the disaster." He used a romantic touch to mold the awe-inspiring image of Ch'in Shih Huang.

On the other hand, the Confucianists made every effort to embellish and eulogize Confucius, the founder of their sect. Chu Hsi, the reactionary scholar devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach, regarded Confucius as the incarnation of light, and nonsensically said, "But for the birth of Confucius, the long past would have been a long night." Another scholar devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach called Shao Yung wrote the "Ode to the Sage" to play up disgustingly Confucius. Through their literary and art works, the Confucian scholars devised all ways and means to distort, uglify and disparage to the maximum the historical role of Ch'in Shih Huang.

The renegade and traitor Lin Piao and his company also parroted the tune of the Confucian school to slander Ch'in Shih Huang as the "tyrant." They also cited the poem entitled "Book Burning Pit" by Chang Chieh, a Confucian scholar of the T'ang Dynasty, to attack the dictatorship of the proletetariat.

In the history of music, the balloon-guitar songs entitled "Ten-Sided Ambush" and "The Leader of Feudal Lords Sheds His Coat of Mail" are representative works reflecting the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the sphere of literature and art. These two musical compositions use the same subject of the "contention between Ch'u and Han" at the end of the Ch'in Dynasty to portray the whole course of the "Battle of Kaihsia," but they vividly show two distinctly contrary ideological tendencies. The "Ten-Sided Ambush" has molded the musical image of the well-disciplined and highly militant armed forces of Liu Pang and warmly eulogized the victory of Liu Pang who carried out the Legalist line. But "The Leader of Feudal Lords Sheds His Coat of Mail" gives the principal part to Hsiang Yü who carried out the Confucianist line for restoration and disunity, makes every effort to portray him as a defeated "hero" and feels sorry for and acclaims him.

It can be seen from this that the Confucian and Legalist schools in history both made use the form of literature and art to serve the two antagonistic political lines through molding two different kinds of artistic images. In the long feudal society, the Confucian school had concocted many decadent images to publicize the "three bonds and five constant virtues," "loyalty, filial piety, integrity and righteousness" and other Confucian ideas, and to advocate the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. On the other hand, the Legalists utilized the form of literature and art to mold the artistic images of the representative figures of the Legalist line, to criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and to eulogize the Legalist line. Sometimes they also could portray the laboring people with a better attitude and had created some literary and art works with certain democratic quintessence. An appropriate historical appraisal should be given to these literary and art works. However, we must not fail to see that the Legalists in history had after all their historical and class limitations, and that their literary and art works could not eulogize the revolutionary struggle of the masses of the people, nor could they truly mold the artistic images of the laboring people that pushed history forward. Consequently, they could not thoroughly criticize

the reactionary ideology of the Confucian school, nor could they propel the masses of the people to head for unity and struggle. Speaking in terms of their class essence, the literary and art works of the Legalist school are still geared to the ideology of the exploiting classes.

The proletariat is the greatest, the most revolutionary and the most advanced class in the history of mankind. The proletarian revolution is a great revolution seeking to make a complete rupture with all old systems of ownership and old traditional concepts. Only under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line in literature and art can literature and art truly resolve the question of eulogizing and manifesting the workers, peasants and soldiers. However, in the historical period of socialism, the struggle between the two classes and the two lines in the sphere of literature and art is still a protracted, complicated and acute one. The struggle will still be carried on around the central question of serving whom and molding the heroic models of which class. Therefore, through summing up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the sphere of literature and art, we will be further encouraged to take with firmness the molding of the heroic models of the proletariat as the basic task of socialist literature and art, and will strive to let the heroic images of the workers, peasants and soldiers firmly occupy the socialist literary and art stage.

III

In the Chinese history of literature and art, to lay more stress on the present than on the past or vice versa is also an important content of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. The Confucian school follows the routine, is conservative, eulogizes the past and finds fault with the present. On the other hand, the Legalist school lays more stress on the present than on the past and is bold in reform.

"Believing in and loving the ancients," Confucius frenziedly advocated the ancient music of the slave society of Shang and Chou, and played it up as the "acme of perfection and beauty." He deeply detested the new music that appeared in the State of Cheng and other places toward the end of the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals to reflect the demand of the newly emerging landlord class for progress. He charged it as "lewd and depraved" and clamored for the "banishment of Cheng music" in a vain attempt to hit at and ostracize it by means of banning. The followers of Confucius and Mencius of all ages followed the footsteps of Confucius. Chu Hsi, the reactionary scholar devoted to the study of the Classics with a rational approach of the Sung Dynasty, was of the view that since Yü and Hsia, the odes of each generation were not as good as those of the previous one, and he also nonsensically said that "up to the present....the style of the ancient people is no more." His second-generation follower Chen Te-hsiu compiled a volume of "Orthodox Writings." Its purpose was "to take only essays with an ancient style close to the classics, otherwise even the well-written ones will be barred." Following this, the Confucian scholars took the six classics as the highest criteria of essays, and it is not possible to cite the numerous arguments

for emulating and restoring the ancient style, such as "following the methods of the ancients," "paintings with an ancient touch are prized," etc.

The Legalists of early Ch'in were opposed to the Book of Odes, Book of History, Book of Rites and Book of Music of the times of the slavery system advocated by the Confucian school. Wang Ch'ung of Eastern Han opposed the tendencies of the Confucian scholars who were "fond of painting figures of the past," "reluctant to paint contemporary figures" and "fond of admiring the ancients and slighting the contemporaries." He sharply criticized the "vulgar scholars" for "treasuring only ancient things but not modern ones and claiming that contemporary writings are not as good as ancient books." Liu Hsi-yü of the T'ang Dynasty wrote in a poem: "Please don't sing songs of the past and let us hear some new ones." This vividly manifested the literary and art outlook of the Legalists who laid more stress on the present than on the past. Li Chih of the Ming Dynasty put forward the view of historical development saying: "There are new things today, there will be new things tomorrow, and there will also be new things day after tomorrow." He also cried at the top of his voice: "Why is it necessary to select ancient odes and essays of early Ch'in?" "Why talk about the six classics, the Analects and the Works of Mencius?" He violently criticized and attacked the classics of the Confucian school and sharply criticized the "back to the ancients" tendency of the Confucian school.

The antagonism of the Confucian and Legalist schools on the question of literature and art with one laying more stress on the past than on the present and the other laying more stress on the present than on the past reflects two distinctly different political lines. The Confucian scholars eulogized "back to the ancients" in literature and art. On the one hand, they eulogized the reactionary and decadent social-political system through eulogizing the culture and art of ancient times, and used "back to the ancients" in literature and art to serve restoration politically. On the other hand, they eulogized the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius through eulogizing the Book of Odes, the Book of History and the ancient classics of the Confucian school, and carried on the reactionary ideology of the Confucian school through emulating the Book of Odes, the Book of History and the classics of the Confucian school. However, the Legalist school negated the Book of Odes and Book of Music of the slave owners of Shang and Chou, and this actually meant the negation of the political line for restoration and regression of the Confucian school. The Legalist school opposed the worship of the Book of Odes, the Book of History and the classics of the Confucian school. This actually meant oppo ition to taking the Confucian "principle" as the "origin" of literature and art, "adopting" the "sages" of the Confucian school, and "learning" from the "classics" of the Confucian school, or opposition to the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

As a faithful disciple of Confucius, Lin Piao had entirely inherited the mantle of the Confucian school. In literature and art, he also laid more stress on the past than on the present. He eulogized the

past and found fault with the present, and frenziedly opposed Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art. When Chairman Mao sharply pointed out that Liu Shao-ch'i and company "are enthusiastic about promoting feudal and capitalist art, but not socialist art," this renegade and traitor Lin Piao clamored that "the question of orientation has been solved" in literary and art work, and advocated that literary and art creation should fall in line with feudal and capitalist literature and art so as to meet the needs of imperialism,revisionism and reaction in the international arena. Lin Piao also played up the culture of the ancient Greek and Roman slave owners as "the source of world ideology in the past 2,000 years," worshipped the Book of Rites, the Four Books and the ancient poems and verses that publicized the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, vigorously extracted sentences from them for writing scrolls, and used them as counter-revolutionary ideological weapons. Lin Piao and company hated the literature and art of the proletariat to the bone, wildly opposed and sabotaged the proletarian revolution in literature and art, and maliciously attacked the model revolutionary plays.

We of the proletariat lay more stress on the present than on the past. In the sphere of literature and art, we firmly adhere to the policy of "weeding out the old to let the new emerge" as put forward by Chairman Mao. We want to do away with blind faith in the classic literature of China and other countries, bring out what is original in socialism and the proletariat, and develop with unflagging effort the new literature and art of socialism. "We also do not refuse to make use of the forms of literature and art of the past, but once these old forms are in our hands, they are reformed and given a content, and are thus also transformed into revolutionary things serving the people."

IV

The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is also a Marxist study movement. Consequently, it is necessary to "read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism" and give this the most important place. We must seriously study works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings, and employ the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to study in depth the behavior of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and class struggle as a whole in the history of literature and art.

To study the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the history of literature and art, it is necessary to firmly adhere to the principle of "making the past serve the present," and link it up with actual class struggle and the two-line struggle so as to serve the further criticism of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Actual class struggle is invariably linked with specific class struggle in history. Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line is an ultra-Right line for opposing socialism and restoring capitalism. When making use of literature and art to launch attack against the proletariat, the strategy they adopted and the means they used were also often

plagiarized from the old tunes of the Confucian followers in history who made use of literature and art to practice counter-revolutionary restoration. They made use of literature, music, fine arts, motion pictures and other forms of literature and art to distort and forge history for extolling the achievements of the bourgeois careerist Lin Piao and creating counter-revolutionary public opinion for him to usurp leadership and seize power in the Party. Following the collapse of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique, does it mean that the struggle in the sphere of literature and art has come to an end? No. As is the case with class struggle and the two-line struggle which will go on for a long time in the whole period of socialism, the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration will also go on for a long time in the sphere of literature and art. We must correctly assimilate the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the history of literature and art, take the basic line of the Party as the key link, further recognize and grasp the laws governing class struggle and the two-line struggle in the sphere of literature and art in the historical period of socialism, and carry the proletarian revolution in literature and art through to the end.

To study the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the history of literature and art, it is imperative to adhere to the historical materialist viewpoint. The people are the motive force in the making of history. In the long feudal society "only the peasants and the handicraftsmen are the basic classes for the creation of wealth and culture." The literature and art created by the laboring people in history are essentially different from the literature and art of the exploiting classes; they are valuable heritage in the whole history of the development of literature and art and must be accorded great attention.

To study the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, it is imperative to make a concrete analysis with the class-struggle viewpoint. The literary and art thoughts and works of the Legalists "must be first examined to find out their attitude toward the people and whether they have any progressive significance in history, so that different attitudes can be adopted toward them." We must give the progressive literary and art thoughts and works of the Legalists the necessary affirmation. This is to honor history. "However, such honoring is for giving history a certain scientific standing and for honoring the dialectical development of history, but not for eulogizing the past and finding fault with the present or for praising any kind of feudal poison." A given culture is the reflection of the politics and economics of a given society. Literature and art are the tool of class struggle. Only by linking up in depth the realities of class struggle and the two-line struggle in history can we grasp the essence and characteristics of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the sphere of literature and art in different historical periods, make historical and scientific appraisals and sum up the historical laws from which lessons could be drawn in actual struggle.

To study the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the history of literature and art, it is imperative to adhere to the scientific method and attitude. When appraising each historical figure and his

literary and art works and comments on literature and art, it is necessary to get hold of a complete set of material. On the basis of all his works and comments and other relevant historical data, we must see the attitude adopted by him toward class struggle and the two-line struggle under the historical conditions of his time, distinguish the mainstream from the side issues, and make analysis through seeking truth from facts. When some of the things are not clear to us for the time being, we must not be too eager to draw a conclusion. Under the precondition that the general orientation is identical, we can gradually seek a solution through discussion. However, it is necessary to guard against getting oneself into a dead-end alley through sheer stubbornness and practicing scholastic philosophy. To study the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the history of literature and art as a whole, it is necessary to pay attention to summing up the basic characteristics and laws as well as the characteristics and laws of various historical periods in different specific fields (literature, opera, music, fine arts, etc.). To study work, it is possible to start with the representative figures and works of the Confucian and Legalist schools, to proceed from the point to the area and to combine the point with the area. We must adopt an analytical attitude toward, and must not blindly follow the old works and traditional versions found in the history of literature and art.

To study the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the history of literature and art, it is imperative to bring into full play the role of the workers, peasants and soldiers as the main force. It is necessary to call on the professional theorists to go into the midst of and integrate themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers. Only through closely integrating themselves with the ranks of worker-peasant-soldier theorists not divorced from production can the professional theorists consciously serve the workers, peasants and soldiers, and "draw nourishment from the masses to replenish and enrich themselves so that their specialities do not become 'ivory towers,' detached from the masses and from reality and devoid of content or life." Following the popularized, deep-going and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, a magnificent contingent of Marxist literary and art theorists with the workers, peasants and soldiers as the mainstay is growing fast to maturity through struggle. We must make continued efforts, conscientiously study works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings, use Marxism to occupy the various spheres of the superstructure, and win still greater victories in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and the proletarian revolution in literature and art.

* * *

REVOLUTION IN DESIGNING

The Road of the Revolution in Designing Grows Broader and Broader

- notes on a forum of workers, cadres and technicians of the Hunan Provincial Communications Planning, Surveying and Designing College

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 2, 1974)

At a time of the 10th anniversary of the issue of Chairman Mao's call for launching a mass design revolution campaign, the broad masses of workers, cadres and technicians of the Hunan Provincial Communications Planning, Surveying and Designing College seriously reviewed the course taken in the past ten years by the workers of the whole college to fight in unity in active response to Chairman Mao's great call. They compared the changes before and after the design revolution campaign, and warmly sang the praises of the great victory of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. It was unanimously held that the practice of struggle in the past ten years showed that Chairman Mao's call was unusually brilliant and unusually correct. Under the inspiration of Chairman Mao's call for revolution in designing, the flower of the revolution in designing will become more and more resplendent and the road to revolution in designing will grow broader and broader.

Design Work Must Serve Proletarian Politics

Engineer Ch'en Chih-han said: Before the revolution in designing, the thinking of our many technicians was antiquated. In designs, we blindly laid one-sided emphasis on technical norms. Though we did have the desire to do a good job yet things often fell short of our expectations, and the opposite results were obtained. In 1963, when designing the link-up of the Chianghua Highway with the Shuik'ou Bridge, for the sake of making the route smooth, pleasant to the eyes and convenient for traffic, we put forward what we considered to be a better design proposal. Due to the neglect of proletarian politics, the design drawing called for the removal of a 400-meter-long street. The masses had a lot to say against this, and the design could not be materialized. Lessons like this were also not unknown to other comrades. Since the launching of the revolution in designing, in enthusiastic response to Chairman Mao's call, we had vigorously criticized the revisionist ideas in designing that placed undue emphasis on size , modernness and completeness and the purely technical viewpoint. We came to realize that design work was for serving proletarian politics, that designs should embody the general and specific policies of the Party, and that the best technical norms would be of no avail if divorced from political standards. Thereafter, in surveying work, we bore firmly in mind the line and general and specific policies of the Party, fostered the idea of serving agriculture, carefully designed things, and diligently ran around to seek more advice. In ten years, we surveyed and designed several tens of highways and railways with great improvement

made in design quality. A railway over 130 kilometers long surveyed and designed in 1970 not only called for the occupation of little land but also led to the creation of over 100 mow of fields with all ways and means. The bridge culverts designed took not only drainage but also irrigation into consideration, much to the welcome of the poor and lower-middle peasants.

Worker Ts'eng Kuei-jung said: In 1972, in the course of designing the Iyang Ship-Lifting Hoist, we encountered difficulties in procuring raw and semi-processed materials. The timber and rolled steel available were less than one-eighth of what the design called for. What was to be done? We thought of the several hundred thousand tons of support-agriculture supplies waiting to be transported in the lake area and of the fervent expectations of over one hundred thousand poor and lower-middle peasants. The comrades of the whole group bore firmly in mind Chairman Mao's directive on revolution in designing and, vigorously criticized the erroneous idea of going after size, modernness and completeness, and resolved to revise the designs one by one in line according to the spirit of the general line. The comrades said, "We would rather shed one thousand more drops of sweat for the revolution than waste so much as an inch of the state's material." Through repeated studies, we changed the elastic beams for the foundation of the railroad track into ribless beams for the railroad track, thus saving 8 tons of reinforced steel. We changed the fir-wood boards with seams for expansion and contraction into prefabricated asphalt boards, thus saving 14 square meters of woodboard. Old materials pieced together were used instead as materials for supporting vessels or vehicles, thus saving 10 tons of shaped steel.... Finally, the difficulties caused by the shortage of timber and rolled steel were overcome and production was put on stream according to schedule to give aid and support to agricultural and industrial construction.

"Three-in-One" On-the-Spot Designing Is Sweet to the Taste

Technical cadre Wang Chih-an said: Before the revolution in designing, our factory premises were mostly designed like "building vehicles behind closed doors" by adopting foreign formulas and standards. In 1963, because a certain workshop of the Changte Shipyard was designed in departure from reality, the workshop designed had only a rest room and a flushing toilet but no skylight. Some workers said in criticism: "This is not the kind of workshop we want." At that time, although we subjectively wanted to do a good job in designing, we knew not how to. The call issued by Chairman Mao for the unfolding of a mass design revolution campaign pointed out clearly the orientation for design work. Over the past ten years, we went downstairs and outdoors to take the workers and peasants as teachers. We carried out "three-in-one" on-the-spot designing and had successively designed over ten truck depots. In design work, we went deep into the sites to hold over 100 forums with the responsible persons, truck drivers, service personnel and others of the depots. We aroused everyone to think of ways and ideas, and correct proposals were produced. When designing the Shaoyang Truck Depot in 1966,

the original design called for loading and unloading through escalators, but through participation in labor on the spot, we realized that the loading and unloading by escalators required great intensity of labor, took a longer time and had a low efficiency. Therefore, we corrected in time the design to call for a loading and unloading platform. We have now gone a step further by changing it into an atuomatic loading and unloading platform. The masses said, "We welcome such a design."

Technical cadre T'ang Yung-hsing said: When the Hsiang River Bridge at Ch'angsha was designed in 1972 to 1973, we young technician fought in concert and unity together with the master workmen and leading cadres under the inspiration of Chairman Mao's call for revolution in designing. From program designing and structure designing to construction designing, we at all times adhered to "three-in-one" combination and accomplished the designing task in a relatively satisfactory manner. When designing the proposed form of the bridge, we encountered problems in designing the opening for navigation. According to conventions, the opening for navigation should be placed above the main navigation route in the river, but we had no confidence. We brought this problem to the sailors and master workmen for advice. The master workmen said, "The main navigation course registers a very high rate of flow when the water level is high, and difficult and unsafe for navigation. The opening for navigation should be set above an area where the flow is less swift." In light of this view, we shifted the opening for navigation to the 6th hole near the western bank. This not only met use requirements but also could adjust the gradient of the bridge, thus greatly reducing earthwork. This shows that the "masses are real heroes," and the master workmen could solve the problems that could not be solved on the strength of books and norms. We designers must wholeheartedly and sincerely rely on the masses before we could make out correct designs.

The Working Masses Have Mounted the Stage of Designing

Worker Chang Ming-chen said: Before the revolution in designing, our college was basically dominated by intellectuals. Designs relied only on a few, and only what the "specialists" and "authorities" said counted. When a highway was surveyed and designed the engineer selected the route and planted the flags, with the technicians making out computations and drawings and workers carrying the measuring instruments and luggage. It was really a strict system of class division that could not be violated. The workers had no scope for the development of what they could do. Efficiency was low in surveying work, and it took one whole year to survey a road several tens of kilometers long.

After Chairman Mao called for the launching of the mass revolution in designing, we workers resolutely responded to it. Under the Party leadership, we shattered the domination of the intellectuals and mounted the stage of designing. At that time, although we were confronted by many difficulties, we braved such difficulties and forged ahead. We persisted in "learning warfare through warfare" and humbly learned from all those

who knew the ropes, and strived to grasp theoretical knowledge for the revolution. After ten years of efforts, we scored great achievements. We workers engaged in route surveying not only could take up fieldwork, and 80 percent of us could also take part in making computations in office. Some also acted as responsible persons in designing.

At present, the engineers, technicians and workers could do each other's work and there is simply no distinction between engineers and workers. A proposal formulated is discussed by everybody and the knotty problems encountered are resolved together. For instance, the Houlo Highway surveyed and designed in 1970 was the most precipitous one in the whole province. The masses described it saying, "The sight of it brings tears to the eyes of a tiger. It sends a monkey reaching for a walking stick." Acting in close cooperation, we workers and technicians worked as a team and in the short period of 50 days, completed the formidable task of conducting fieldwork for this road over 90 kilometers long.

In the past ten years, we workers were capable of taking up not only route surveying and designing but also the structural designing of bridges, dams and embankments, factory premises, wharves and ship-lifting hoists. Of the 77 surveying workers of the whole college, 12 have joined leading bodies at various levels. Sixteen are capable of independently completing the task of surveying and designing a project, and 65 are capable of participating in general design work. We of the working class have not been unworthy of Chairman Mao's expectations and have really mounted the stage of designing.

Engineer Ch'en Chih-han said: When workers were made to head designing groups, I at first didn't believe that this was possible. I thought they just headed the groups in name and had to rely on technicians in practical work. Once, the college sent me to the Lengshui River to check on a design. The head of this group was a worker comrade. With skepticism, I inquired into every detail, and out of my expectation, this worker head of the group was able to give proficient, accurate and complete answers in all fields ranging from route proposals and bridge culvert designs to project budgeting. This shows that the workers are entirely capable of learning how to design thing and occupying the battlefront for designing.

Mass Scientific Experiments Constantly Developing

Technician Huang Hsiao-lo said: In the past, design work made no effort to launch mass movements, and a few technicians under the pernicious influence of the bourgeois idea of fame and gain just adhered to routine and were afraid of taking risks, thus hampering technical development. Under Chairman Mao's call, the torrents of the mass revolution in designing have shattered the situation of the monopoly of technique by bourgeois intellectuals, criticized the "slavish comprador philosophy" and the "doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace," and effectively stimulated technical development. Take the popularization and development

of the hyperbolic arch bridge in our province for instance. This is a new type of bridge invented by the working class of our country. It has the strong points of low cost, simple construction work, solid structure and attractive appearance. When this kind of a bridge was first popularized, some people "beat the retreat" saying, "The hyperbolic arch structure is not safe, and so is the suspension installation. How can a big bridge be built by relying on several arch ribs like fritters and an arched slope like a curved tile?" Could the bridge be popularized after all? The college Party committee handed this problem to the masses for discussion. They persisted in the "three-in-one combination" of designing, construction and scientific research, and energetically conducted scientific experiments. With everyone making proposals, one barrier after another was in the end broken through: In 1968, at the site of the Wanhsi Bridge was solved the problem of the porous-cable suspension installation of prefabricated rib sections over pier tops. Also successfully adopted was the polyethylene cement-sand paste for joints. In 1970, in the course of building the East Hunan Railway, the problem of preventing cracks in the hyperbolic arch was solved. From 1972 to 1973, in the course of building the Changsha Hsiang River Bridge, was again solved the technological problem of multi-span cable supportless suspension installation.... At present, the hyperbolic arch bridge has developed from the highway to the railway, from a span of several tens of meters to a span of over 100 meters, from wholly arch-type truss to multi-sectioned cable supportless suspension installation, from complicated design calculations to the development of the "method of simplification of multiple arches," and so on and so forth. These achievements were the results of the unfolding of the revolution in designing and a victory of mass scientific experiment.

Technical worker Wu Tsao-sheng said: In the past, it was consistently acknowledged that waterway design work was a technically backward and weak link. After the unfolding of the revolution in designing, we workers and technicians cherished high hopes and great ambition. They were determined to change this backward feature and strived to scale the pinnacles of techniques. From the beginning of 1969, we designed and trial-built the oil-pressure movable dam gate for the river dam and the triangular gate for the shiplock. Through continuously summing up experience, canvassing opinions for our benefit and making improvement, we have now successfully applied them to the medium and small-sized water conservation projects in the whole province. This has not only effected a saving in material and equipment but also made their application in construction work easier and simpler. Furthermore, the flow could be regulated and the water level could be automatically controlled, thus giving agriculture effective support and winning the good praise of many fraternal units in other provinces.

* * *

PEASANTS

Chinese Peasants Show New Revolutionary Spirit

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Dec. 9, 1974)

"the thought of the revolution gives one tremendous strength." this is a common saying in rural china these days, indicative of the deep changes in the outlook of the peasants in the nation-wide movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

new-type peasants who have the revolution at heart are to be found throughout the country, and there are many in the changkutuan people's commune in wuchi county, hopei province.

yen hsiao-shao, an old poor peasant of the 11th production team, has shown still greater devotion to collective interests than before since the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius began. with rich farming experience, he readily knows which wheat plot needs watering and which millet plot needs weeding and advises the production team leader on these matters. he is referred to as the "chief-of-staff" by the village people.

one night at wheat harvesting time, he was suddenly awakened by a thunderbolt. looking out of the window, he saw heavy clouds indicating an imminent downpour. instantly he thought of the 1,500 kilogrammes of wheat spread out on the threshing ground and rushed to the spot. he helped the man on duty pile up the wheat and cover it with a plastic sheet. other people came too, only to find that there was no more work to be done. a cadre said to yen hsiao-shao, "you should have left the job to us." the old man replied, "we all belong to the collective. how can we leave everything to a few cadres?"

one day, the leader of the fourth production team wanted to have three pig sties near the team office cleaned up. just as he was going to ask people to do this, he found the pig sties already clean and tidy. the draught animal keeper came up and told him that the work had been done by a dozen women at night when everybody was asleep. when the team leader asked one of the women about the hours they spent so as to reckon their pay in terms of workpoints, she said, "we don't want any workpoints. our point is to work for the revolution."

the story of a woman member of the fifth production team is also on everybody's lips. in summer this year, a woman team leader suddenly fell

ill amid busy farm work. chu chun-ke, a poor peasant woman, volunteered to take over the job for the time being. she said: "i'm not after position. i want to do more for the revolution." the commune members appreciated her strong sense of responsibility. under her effective direction, they did a good job in managing the cotton fields.

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the brigade's party branch has conducted socialist education among the commune members and sponsored mass criticism of egoism peddled by lin piao and confucius. the commune members link their everyday work with the entire revolutionary cause of the proletariat. love for the collective has become a general trend in the brigade. production teams fighting dry spells send water from their own wells to those in a greater need. children pick up wheat ears on the roadside and bring them to the team's threshing ground. people collect manure for the collective and refuse any pay. everybody works for the same revolutionary goal.

the brigade's good summer harvest was followed by another one in the autumn. the commune members are unanimous in the view that the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has not only promoted production in the brigade but, more important, effected a deep change in people's outlook.

SOIL SCIENTISTS

Experienced Soil Scientist Cooperates with Peasants

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Dec. 9, 1974)

nearly 70-year-old hou kuang-chiung, a communist, is working closely with peasants in scientific research, having taken the road of integrating himself with the workers and peasants.

professor hou kuang-chiung of the southwest china agricultural college in szechwan province, has done research in soil science for more than 40 years. he is also a member a department committee that directs research in the chinese academy of sciences. among his works are "classification of chinese soils for agricultural use", "curves of viscosity and ductility of soil", "physiological properties of soil", "soil

science" and "new explanations on soil fertility". due to the influence of the revisionist line, teaching and research were long divorced from production, and students could not apply what professor hou taught about soil science.

over the past few years he has made a host of surveys on soil improvement, water control and afforestation in chienko, chienyang and two other counties in szechwan province. this provides scientific data for the mass movement to learn from the tachai brigade, national agricultural pace-setter. in the winter of 1972 he asked to go and live in a rural area of hilly chienyang county to make scientific experiments with the peasants for a long time. in view of his advanced age, the leadership advised him to make short surveys. professor hou insisted, saying: "just because i'm old i should make better use of my limited time to help build up new socialist countryside." he regretted having spent so much of his life doing scientific research behind closed doors, and wanted to make a real change.

he went with some members of the agricultural college to live in the lienho brigade of chenchin commune. he formed a scientific group with five middle school graduates and old peasants. they planted a dozen good strains, including cotton, maize, paddy rice and edible flat sedge, on an experimental plot four fifths of a hectare in size, to test degrees of close planting and varying amounts of fertilizer. they also interplanted crops on 6.5 hectares.

professor hou kuang-chiung often talks over problems while doing farm work with the peasants. he suggested new items for research arising from production experience. one problem he tackled was how to improve crusted soil which calls for a lot of labour to break up. such soil does not conserve water or fertilizer, gives a low yield and requires much chemical fertilizer, pesticide and water. he visited some communes which had done a great deal of work to improve soil. drawing on their experience, he was able to work out how to increase the humus and beneficial bacteria and improve the soil structure, apart from levelling the land and thickening the layer of mellow soil.

in the spring of 1973 the scientific group headed by hou kuang-chiung instituted a three-year method to apply organic fertilizer on deep-ploughed land. six to eight maize or cotton plants were grown in holes each half a metre square that were given a good amount of farmyard manure, and this was repeated in between the rows next year. in three years the whole field had been improved without extra labour effort.

last year the experimental plot contained four per cent more moisture than ordinary fields although an equal amount of fertilizer had been applied to both. as a result, cotton yield per hectare rose from 750 kilogrammes to something between 1,125 and 1,350, and maize from 3,000 kilogrammes to something between 5,250 and 6,670. this year they planted cotton on waste hilltops where no crops had ever been grown. the cotton plants thrived. this year various production teams in the area used the method for maize and cotton. these did better than crops planted by the ordinary method.

professor hou kuang-chiung summed up the experience in his teaching material covering 40 topics. he has passed on the skill to the brigade's cadres and peasants and helped them expand the scientifically farmed area. the brigade soon increased its scientific groups to nine. professor hou set up research centres in two other brigades as well. peasants in the groups understand the principles of soil science and crop cultivation.

professor hou kuang-chiung and the peasants studied how weather changes the soil moisture and heat and how it affects plant growth. he took this as an important research topic for agricultural science and meteorology in serving farm production directly. the southwest china agricultural college on his proposal has made arrangements for some faculty members of the departments of soil chemistry, agronomy, agricultural machinery and plant protection to take part in this research project. local meteorological departments have sent personnel.

GOOD HARVESTS

East China Province Achieves Good Harvest

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Dec. 8, 1974)

east china's chekiang province this year reaped a bumper grain harvest of 7.5 tons per hectare for the third consecutive year. total output topped last year's. output of cotton, tea and silk cocoons all increased to varying degrees.

spurred on by the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the commune members and cadres of chekiang undertook water control and land improvement projects on a large scale from last winter through this spring. on the plains, they dredged rivers,

dug canals, built and strengthened dykes and set up pumping stations. in hilly areas and rolling country, they built dams, dug ponds and adopted other measures to conserve water and prevent erosion. in coastal areas, they threw up sea embankments and reclaimed beachland for cultivation. in all, they completed 60,000 water control projects which entailed labour amounting to 220 million man-days and involved over 230 million cublic metres of earth and stone work, the highest figure for recent years.

yiwu county in central chekiang provides a good example of the impact of the criticize-lin piao-and-confucius movement on production. the county ran more than 2,000 evening political schools where commune members studied works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao. with soaring enthusiasm for socialist agriculture, the peasants built water control projects, improved soil, popularized good strains of seed, applied more manure and combatted pests and plant diseases to increase production. as a result, the county's 21,200 hectares of grain crops gave a record yield 10 per cent higher than last year's. the early-rice crop alone exceeded six tons per hectare.

last august a dozen coastal counties in eastern chekiang were hit by typhoons, storms and exceptional tidal waves. with the resolve that "man can overpower nature," about one million commune members and cadres turned out to drain water off 86,667 hectares of farmland and propped up the rice in time, thus greatly reducing the damage to the crop.

though rice is the main crop in chekiang, the province paid increasing attention to over-wintering crops. experience in growing high-yield wheat was introduced from other provinces. output of wheat, barley and broad bean was 50 per cent higher this year than last.

First North China Hsien to Reap 7.5 Tons of Grain Per Hectare

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Dec. 9, 1974)

chengting county, a traditional low-yield area in hopei province, reports an average of more than 7.5 tons of grain per hectare this year. it has thus become the first county in northern china to have hit the 7.5-ton mark. the national programme for the agricultural development sets 3 tons per hectare as the target for the areas north of the yellow river, in which the county is located.

the county's grain yield reached 6.8 tons a hectare last year on the basis of year-by-year increase since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966. its per hectare yield of ginned cotton averaged o.75 tons this year.

chengting county has some 35,000 hectares of farmland, 40 per cent of which was sandy and alkaline. the county was subject to chronic onslaughts of sandstorms, drought and alkalization and its grain yield per hectare never exceeded 0.75 tons even in normal years before liberation. the peasants embarked on the road of socialist collectivization after liberation and production grew steadily. because of the poor natural conditions, grain yield by 1964 still fell short of the 3-ton target. cotton yield lingered around 0.15 tons.

the cultural revolution touched off in the county a vigorous campaign to learn from the tachai production brigade, national pace-setter in socialist agriculture. commune members turned out en masse to improve farmland and build water conservancy works. trees were planted to anchor shifting sand in the sandy areas. shelter belts totalled 80 kilometres in length and over 10,000 hectares of land were afforested, greatly reducing the damage of sandstorms. all the 7,000 hectares of sandy fields in the county were more or less improved. in the central part of the county, the people transformed 5,300 hectares of alkaline land into fertile fields by various means, such as dredging waterways, lowering the water table, washing out alkali, covering alkaline soil with sand and applying more manure.

several years ago the people began to work their crop fields as they do vegetable gardens. in three years, the cadres and the masses divided the farmland into neat square plots scores of hectares a piece, dug ditches around them and planted trees along the roads and ditches. they also deep-ploughed and levelled

the farmland and sank many pump wells, one for seven hectares of land. all this not only improved the soil and irrigation and drainage conditions and facilitated field management, but also paved the way for mechanized farming.

a leading member of the county attributed the rapid changes in production in recent years to the revolutionary spirit of "man will conquer nature" displayed by the commune members relying on the strength of the collective economy and working in line with chairman mao's principle of self-reliance and arduous struggle.

several hundred man-days are required to transform one-fifteenth of a hectare of sandy or alkaline land. fired with great enthusiasm for socialism by the cultural revolution, the commune members defied difficulties to tackle the job. they brought in good soil by shoulder pole to anchor sand, or dug out the good soil in the deep to replace the sandy top soil. commune members, men and women, kept at it even in the dead of winter, often braving strong winds and snowstorms.

a hailstorm struck the county last may, inflicting varying damages on many communes. in some cases, 70 per cent of the cotton shoots were destroyed. but the masses gave full play to their soaring enthusiasm and replanted all the flattened cotton fields in just two days.

some old peasants said: "in the past we thought sandstorms and drought were not defeatable. now we can conquer them by relying on the collective strength of the people's communes." from 1971, the county was hit by serious drought for three consecutive years. the commune members nevertheless wrested three bumper harvests thanks to their hard struggle.

another important factor behind the high grain and cotton yields is the agricultural scientific experiments that have been widely conducted in the county. scientific experiment groups made up of cadres, agro-technicians and commune members, are operating from the production teams up to the county level.

the frost-free period in chengting county is just 180 days. the peasants here used to grow one crop a year or three crops in two years. the commune members changed their farming system on the basis of improved production conditions in recent years. the sanchiaotsun brigade of the yungan people's commune, after repeated trials, successfully grew two or three crops a year by way of inter-planting. grain yield shot up to 9 tons a hectare, and cotton 1.5 tons. its experience

was popularized throughout the county with the result that the land utilization rate is more than 200 per cent.

the communes and brigades in the county have also bred and widely used many high-yield and early-ripening strains of wheat, maize, sorghum and cotton. early-ripening crops now cover 94 per cent of the county's total grain acreage. besides, they have evolved some scientific methods of irrigation, fertilizer application and pest control.

TRACTOR-TRAILERS

Hung-ch'i Article: Small Plants Combine to Build 400-Ton Tractor-Trailer

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 8, 1974)

how a combination of small plants in a small north china city this year built china's first 400-ton heavy-duty tractor-trailer is described in an article in the no. 12 issue of the journal "red flag". the article shows how the workers guided themselves by chairman mao's philosophic thinking.

this heavy road transport vehicle is 33 metres long and 3.8 metres wide and is made up of a 500 h.p. truck tractor and a platform trailer mounted on 116 wheels. it weighs 136 tons.

the whole job was undertaken by tsangchou city in hopei province, which has a population of 140,000.

the article says: "the manufacture of the tractor-trailer was the outcome of a struggle between the two ideologies and the two lines, a struggle in which materialism triumphed over idealism and dialectics over metaphysics."

an editorial note introducing the article says:

"this is an inspiring item that literally breathes dialectics. it reveals the dash and daring of the chinese people and the superiority of the socialist system. it is one of the countless examples of the wisdom and creativeness now being provided by the chinese workers as a class and the people of all nationalities throughout the country under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line."

the article reads in part as follows:

there are no big plants in tsangchou city. what it possesses are small plants and cooperative workshops equipped with fairly poor machinery; its technical forces are weak. could they really build a tractor-trailer of such a size? some people thought it was out of the question for them to undertake the project.

true, there was a real contradiction between the small size of the plants and the largeness of the vehicle. but "everything is a unity of opposites". "largeness" and "smallness" are relative; there is nothing in the world that is absolutely large or absolutely small. in given conditions largeness can change into smallness. tsangchou city is not big; but if you count all the small plants and cooperative workshops, the total is more than 70, employing 20,000 workers. and it is true there is not much machinery; but if all the machinery and equipment are pooled, all together they amount to 3,000 items. taken separately, a small plant does not have many people or many machines. but if all these human and material resources are merged through socialist cooperation, is it not a very big force? a trailer of such capacity may seem colossal. but, like all other colossal things, it can be broken down into small pieces. a huge tractor-trailer is made up of over 20,000 parts. each part is vastly smaller than the whole. if the entire city is mobilized, with all the small plants and cooperative workshops joining in, the 3,000 "ants" can certainly eat up this "large bone", this tractor-trailer, by nibbling at the parts one by one.

small as they are, these plants and workshops had already shown what they could do; during the great proletarian cultural revolution, through their unity and cooperation, they had produced mono-crystal silicon and a big stretching press, which required quite high a level of technology. they also had behind them a record of completing two projects at exceptional speed. the first project, a small chemical fertilizer plant, took six months from the designing to the time of going into operation, and the second, a 6,000 kw. power generating unit, took one year. now that the masses were showing even greater enthusiasm for socialism through the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, why could not the small plants and workshops be relied on to produce the tractor-trailer? in fact, the vehicle was finished in no more than 99 days, by the concerted efforts of all the industrial and transport departments in the city, including factories run by communes, neighbourhoods and schools.

we did not have blueprints to go by, since this was china's first 400-ton tractor-trailer. and tsangchou did not have a single technician trained in motor vehicle manufacturing. nor were there many trained in machine

building. we mobilized the masses and the available technicians to undertake the designing. apart from cadres and technicians, the "three-in-one" designing group was mostly made up of workers, including young workers who had been recruited only a few years previously. were they equal to the task? some people commented: "without a few 'somebodies', it is difficult to do this technically complicated designing." they remarked that the mass of the workers lacked technical knowledge and could not help. was this view correct? no exclamation practice is the source of all genuine knowledge. scientific and technical knowledge is the summing up of practical experience. if one takes an active part in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment, uses his brains to learn and pays attention to summing up the experience he gains in practice, ignorance gives place to knowledge and scanty knowledge to greater knowledge. not only so, but "in a sense, the fighters with the most practical experience are the wisest and the most capable." the broad masses, working at the front line of the three great revolutionary movements, have accumulated a wealth of experience. this provided the technical foundation for the designing of the tractor-trailer.

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the masses criticized the idealist viewpoint of history peddled by lin piao, the theory of genius and his notion that "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid". they saw their own strength more fully and became more confident. they took an active part in

"indigenous" and "modern" exist in comparison with each other and develop through struggle. without "indigenous", there is no "modern"; the "modern" methods are the continuation and development of the "indigenous". if you wait for the "modern" instead of starting with the "indigenous", you will find your brains and hands weighed down and will achieve nothing. everything develops from a relatively low level to a relatively high level. to start with indigenous methods, then combine the indigenous with modern, and develop from indigenous to modern -- this is a special feature that distinguishes the principle of hard struggle and self-reliance from the comprador philosophy of slavish imitation and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace. it also accords with the general law of development of things. the successful manufacture of the 400-ton tractor-trailer provides a striking illustration.

BLIND WORKERS

Tientsin Factory for the Blind

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Dec. 8, 1974)

"in socialist new china, we the blind enjoy every care of the state and can do our bit to help build the country," said liu yung-chang, an old blind worker of the tientsin chungkuang hardware factory.

liu yung-chang was born in an impoverished worker's family. he contracted acute conjunctivitis when he was six. he lost his eyesight because his family could not afford medical expenses. in the dark old society liu yung-chang was reduced to roaming and begging, eating all sorts of insult. after liberation he got some training and became a skilled worker and was cited as a model worker of the city on several occasions. in summer this year he spent a couple of weeks at peitaiho, a famous seaside resort.

the blind of working people's origin were at the bottom of the social ladder in old china. most of them were beggars and minstrels, struggling on the line of starvation. after the founding of new china, the people's government made proper arrangements for their life and at the same time organized them to do some work within their capability.

the tientsin chungkuang hardware factory was set up in 1958 especially for the blind and disabled. among the 365 people working there, 109 are blind, five deaf-mutes and nine disabled. they produce bicycle spokes and copper parts of various specifications.

to suit the blind people, the plant is equipped with small lathes about one metre long and the height of an ordinary desk. with the help of some able-bodied workers, the blind learn to operate the machines. they receive equal pay for equal work.

in the spacious workshops, every blind worker operates a small lathe sitting. he puts a workpiece in position on the lathe and turns on the switch. the cutter machines the part at high speed. every lathe is fitted with a safety device and it automatically stops when it finishes processing the piece. with the blind workers at control, the lathes turn out bronze screw caps in large quantities. while working these lathes, the deaf-mutes and disabled also help the able-bodied workers do maintenance work and check up on the products. no accident has ever occurred in the factory since its inception and quality of products is up to standard.

the blind workers take an active part in political study after shift. some have organized an amateur propaganda team to perform for their fellow workers. under the solicitous care of the party and people's government, the blind people have constantly raised their political consciousness and educational level. a number of them have been admitted into the communist party. a dozen or so are holding leading posts at factory, workshop or team level. liu yung-chang is just one of them.

the blind workers translate their love for socialist china into concrete actions in grasping revolution and promoting production. their factory ranks among the advanced units in tientsin. total output value last year was 2.5 times that for 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began. the production plan for the first half of this year was overfulfilled.

many of the blind men and women got married and are leading a happy family life. woman worker chu yu-fen, who went blind at the age of three after running a high fever without prompt treatment, said: "but for the new society, my daughter would have become blind too. when she was three, she had a high fever and could not open her eyes. doctors knew that both my husband and i were blind and could not carry her to hospital. so they came to our home twice a day. they treated the child and helped her take medicine and meals for two weeks on end until she fully recovered." "how grateful we are to our beloved chairman mao," she added.

TAIWAN

Taiwan Fishing Vessel Leaves Chekiang After Repair

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Dec. 8, 1974)

the fishing vessel "chenlung" of keelung, taiwan province, left here this afternoon for taiwan after it was repaired. the crew of eight aboard the vessel carry with them the close feelings of the government and people of the motherland for the compatriots in taiwan.

the engine of the vessel broke down in the waters off wenchou, chekiang province, on november 6. the local government and people had the vessel repaired so that the crew could return to taiwan for an early reunion with their families. they also gave a warm reception to the crew members.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

China-Afghanistan Economic and Technical Cooperation Agreement Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 8, 1974)

an agreement on economic and technical cooperation between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the republic of afghanistan was signed here this evening.

present at the signing ceremony were:

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien, foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, chinese ambassador to afghanistan kan yeh-tao and deputy department director yen chia-hua of the ministry of economic relations with foreign countries; and

mohammad naim, special envoy of president mohammed daoud of the republic of afghanistan, sayed waheed abdullah, afghan deputy foreign minister, and mir mohammad youssof, afghan ambassador to china.

vice-foreign minister han nien-lung and deputy foreign minister sayed waheed abdullah signed the agreement on behalf of their respective governments.

Special Envoy of Afghan President Gives Return Banquet

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 8, 1974)

mohammad naim, special envoy of president mohammed daoud of the republic of afghanistan, gave a return banquet at lunch hour today.

attending were vice-premier li hsien-nien, foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee hsu yun-pei, chinese ambassador to afghanistan kan yeh-tao, and leading members of departments concerned including wu chung-chao, yen chia-hua, chang han-chih, kao chien-chung and hsing jen-hsien.

afghan ambassador to china mir mohammad youssof was present.

special envoy mohammad naim and vice-premier li hsien-nien toasted growing friendship between the people of afghanistan and china.

Peking Soiree for Distinguished Afghan Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 8, 1974)

mohammad naim, special envoy of president mohammed daoud of the republic of afghanistan, and other distinguished afghan guests attended a soiree here today and saw a performance presented by the peking acrobatic troupe.

present at the soiree were chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee hsu yun-pei, chinese ambassador to afghanistan kan yeh-tao and leading members of departments concerned chang han-chih and kao chien-chung.

also present were mir mohammad youssof, afghan ambassador to china, and his wife and diplomatic officials of the afghan embassy in peking.

the soiree was arranged by the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

accompanied by vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, special envoy mohammad naim and other distinguished afghan guests visited the palace museum and an exhibition of archaeological finds this afternoon.

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Leaves Tirana for Home

(NCNA-English Tirana, Dec. 8, 1974)

the chinese goodwill delegation which had come for the celebrations of the inauguration of the peking-tirana air service and a friendly visit left here for home yesterday.

the delegation was led by liu sheng-tien, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, with kung yu-yuan, director of the political department of the general administration of civil aviation of china, as its deputy leader.

present at the airport to see off the chinese guests were luan babameto, minister of communications, llambi zicishti, minister of health, ndue marashi, chairman of the executive committee of the tirana district people's council, and reiz malile, vice-minister of foreign affairs.

chinese ambassador to albania liu chen-hua and other officials of the chinese embassy here were also present.

Abdyl Kellezi Receives Vice Minister Han Tsung-cheng

(NCNA-English Tirana, Dec. 8, 1974)

abdyl kellezi, vice-chairman of the council of ministers and president of the state planning commission, received all members of the chinese work team led by han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, here yesterday.

present on the occasion were pupo shyti, vice-president of the state planning commission, reiz malile, vice-minister of foreign affairs, and representatives of ministries of trade, industry and mining, and construction.

liu chen-hua, chinese ambassador to albania, was also present.

the reception proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

the chinese work team arrived here yesterday morning.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 9, 1974)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia and his wife princess monique sihanouk arrived here by special train this afternoon after concluding their friendly visit to the democratic people's republic of korea.

they were greeted at the peking railway station by samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth and members of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee and the r.g.n.u.c. officials sarin chhak, general and madame duong sam ol, keat chhon and madame keat chhon and thiounn prasith.

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien, vice-foreign minister han nien-lung and leading members of departments concerned lin chia-mei, liang feng and kao chien-chung were present at the railway station.

diplomatic officials of the d.p.r.k. embassy in peking were on hand.

chinese ambassador to cambodia sun hao and cambodian ambassador to china toch kham doeun who made a trip to pyongyang to greet samdech and madame sihanouk accompanied them to peking.

yesterday evening when they made a brief stopover in the chinese border city of tantung, samdech and madame sihanouk were greeted and seen off at the railway station by chairman lin yuan-fu and vice-chairmen tao kuei-chun, luan ju-kun and han shou-jen of the tantung municipal revolutionary committee.

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Chi Teng-kuei, Wu Kuei-hsien Meet Dahomey Youth Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 9, 1974)

chi teng-kuei and wu kuei-hsien, member and alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with the dahomey youth delegation led by adjo boko ignace, member of the national council of the revolution of dahomey and prefect of borgou province.

laleye antoine, charge d'affaires ad interim of the dahomey embassy here, was present on the occasion.

present were leading members of chinese departments concerned, including chang hsiang-shan, wu hsueh-chien, chia hsueh-chien, mao pao-chung and so lien-sheng.

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Leaves Tehran for Home

(NCNA-English Tehran, Dec. 7, 1974)

the chinese goodwill delegation left here for home today bringing with it the friendship of the iranian people.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were ghandehari, deputy managing director of the iran airlines, and other iranian friends. wang ching-jung, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in tehran, and shi chih-chun, representative of the c.a.a.c. (general administration of civil aviation of china) tehran office, were also present.

the delegation arrived here on november 27 to take part in the celebrations of the formal inauguration of the peking-tehran-bucharest-tirana air service and pay a friendly visit to iran.

the delegation was warmly received by the iranian government and people. gholam reza kianpur, minister of information and tourism, and gholam reza nikpay, mayor of tehran respectively met with and had cordial and friendly talks today with lin chiao-chih, leader, li shih-ying, liu teh-pei, and wang ya-min, deputy leaders

of the delegation. both minister kianpur and mayor nikpay spoke of the great significance of the opening of air traffic between iran and china in the strengthening of the friendly relations between the peoples of the two countries.

the delegation visited tehran, iran's ancient cities of esfahan and shiraz, the oil city of abadan, the oil loading terminal of khark and scenic spots of babol sar and ramsar along the caspian sea and was warmly welcomed by local officials and people.

wang ching-jung, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy, gave a reception to mark the visit of the delegation yesterday evening.

Chinese Goodwill Delegations Back from Iran, Albania

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 8, 1974)

the chinese goodwill delegation to iran led by lin chiao-chih, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and the chinese goodwill delegation to albania led by liu sheng-tien, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, returned here by air this morning.

the two delegations went to iran and albania respectively to take part in the celebrations of the inauguration of the peking-tehran-bucharest-tirana air service and pay a friendly visit.

greeting the delegations at the airport were wu hsin-yu, member of the n.p.c. standing committee, and leading members of government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and other organizations concerned, including ku ming, ma jen-hui, shih lin, chen shu-fu, sun hsiao-feng, chien hsin-chung, shen tu, chang jui-ai, wang shih-yen, chu hui-fen, hsieh li-fu, chou jung-kuo, li en-chiu, cheng chih-ping, yu hung-liang and cheng yuan-hsing.

present were also albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla, iranian ambassador to china abbas aram and charge d'affaires ad interim of the romanian embassy in peking ion dorobantu.

CHINA AND ITALY

Chinese Documentaries Shown at Florence Festival

(NCNA-English Rome, Dec. 8, 1974)

chinese films were enthusiastically applauded by about 1,500 viewers at the 15th florence documentary film festival which closed today.

many italians flocked to the cinema yesterday long before the chinese films were screened. the hall was packed and many had to sit in the corridors.

warm applause burst out time and again when scenes appeared showing the great achievements won by chinese peasants and medical workers under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. "the documentaries show the capability and spiritual features of the chinese people." an italian viewer commented.

the chinese documentaries on show were "people of huihsien county are fine", "milky way in shaoshan", "acupuncture anaesthesia" and "a 2,100-year-old tomb excavated."

wang chuan-pin, counsellor of the chinese embassy in italy, was invited to view the films.

this was the first time that chinese films were shown at the annual florence festival. more than twenty countries took part in this year's festival which lasted a week.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Japanese Mitsui Group Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 8, 1974)

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien met and had a friendly conversation here this morning with all members of the japanese mitsui group friendship delegation led by yoshizo ikeda, general manager of the mitsui and co., ltd., with hideo edo, chairman of the board of directors of the mitsui real estate development co. ltd., as special adviser.

present at the meeting were japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa and liaison officials of japanese

trade organizations in peking hiroaki kitamura, munekazu sakai, kimiaki taira and shigeki osedo.

present were wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, liu hsi-wen, assistant minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned wang hsiao-yun, hsiao fang-chou, wu shu-tung and li chiang.

Japanese Friend Eguchi Hiromichi Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 8, 1974)

eguchi hiromichi, deputy director of the international trade policy bureau of the japanese ministry of international trade and industry, and three other japanese friends wound up their five-day visit to china and left here for home today.

wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and liu hsi-wen, assistant minister of foreign trade, met with eguchi hiromichi and other japanese friends on separate occasions in peking. wu shu-tung, a deputy departmental director of the chinese ministry of foreign trade, held talks with eguchi hiromichi and his party on current trade problems between china and japan. minister kensuke yanagiya and commercial counsellor shuku maeda of the japanese embassy in china were present at the talks.

Chinese Winter Sports Association Gives Reception for Japanese Skating Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 9, 1974)

the chinese winter sports association gave a reception here this evening welcoming the japanese skating delegation with masahiko yamada as leader, tadao hori and shozo ishihara as deputy leaders and kyuhei muraoka as secretary general.

present at the function were yu pu-hsueh, leading member of the all-china sports federation, kung ke-fei, leading member of the host association, and leading members of departments concerned wei ming, li fu-teh and hsu yin-sheng.

kung ke-fei and masahiko yamada spoke at the reception which was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and japan.

the japanese skating delegation arrived here by air earlier today.

Tokyo Rally Demands Concluding of Japan-China Peace and Friendship Treaty

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Dec. 8, 1974)

a mass rally attended by over 2,300 people from various walks of life in japan was held here this evening, unanimously pledging a further effort to develop a large-scale national movement for the conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty at an earliest possible date.

the rally was taken part in by workers, peasants, youth, students, women, as well as personages of the political, economic, trade, fishing, cultural, academic, medical, bar, news, sports and religious circles from various parts of the country.

presiding over the rally were toshio kurihara, vice-chairman of the central headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox); tokumatsu sakamoto, director-general of the japan committee for afro-asian people's solidarity; and chyu yamada, deputy director-general of the west japan trade promotion society. the presidium of the rally was composed of over 50 well-known personages of various circles.

hisao kuroda, chairman of the central headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), delivered a general report at the meeting. he said that the broad masses of the japanese people are longing for the conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty at an earliest possible date. he said that it is of great significance for the japanese and chinese governments to guarantee in a treaty form peace and friendship between the peoples of the two countries from generation to generation.

the japanese government should carry forward the spirit of the japan-china joint statement and start at once negotiations on the conclusion of such a treaty, he urged.

he pointed out that in the face of the movement to develop friendship between the two countries, the scheme of a handful of people to continue undermining

this friendship and create "two chinas" will surely be smashed.

hisao kuroda called on the japanese people to unfold a broader national movement to unite all the people and organizations pressing for the conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty, and to strive to make 1975 a year for the conclusion of such a treaty.

dwelling on the development of the movement carried out all over the country for an early conclusion of such a treaty tomio narazaki, director-general of the central headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), pointed out that over the past month and more there have been all kinds of activities over the country for this purpose and that the tokyo rally was based on this movement.

also speaking at the rally were: diet member kyue yoshikawa of the liberal democratic party; katsujiro nagai, vice-chairman of the japan socialist party; tadasuke matsimoto, vice-general secretary of the komei party; diet member kosaku wada of the democratic socialist party; tomizo honda, representative of the japanese communist party (left); kansaku yagi, representative of makoto ichikawa, chairman of the general council of trade unions of japan; saburo hirano, governor of gifu; and representatives of east and west japan and of japanese women's organization. they all asked the japanese government for an early conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty. tomizo honda said that the conclusion of such a treaty is an important matter for the development of japan and the future of the japanese nation, and is in full conformity with the fundamental interests of the japanese nation and the japanese people. it is also a lofty and glorious common cause of the peoples of japan and china.

an appeal to the japanese people and a written request to the japanese government were adopted amidst warm applause, appealing for an early conclusion of a peace and friendship treaty between japan and china.

over 100 messages of support from local government leaders were read out at the rally.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Sports Delegation Leaves Changsha for Peking

(NCNA-English Changsha, Dec. 9, 1974)

the sports delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea led by kim gi hak, vice-chairman of the korean physical culture and sports guidance committee, with kang hak su as deputy leader left here for peking by air this afternoon at the end of its friendly visit to the central china province of hunan.

while in hunan, the korean comrades-in-arms made a special trip to shaoshan, chairman mao's home village, and were warmly greeted by vice-chairman of the shaoshan district revolutionary committee mao tse-jen. the korean comrades visited chairman mao's birthplace and the exhibition hall attached to it. in changsha, capital of the province, the korean comrades-in-arms toured places where chairman mao carried out revolutionary activities in his early years.

the korean sports delegation arrived in changsha from shanghai by air on the morning of december 6. that evening, the hunan provincial physical culture and sports committee hosted a banquet to warmly welcome the korean comrades-in-arms. it was attended by vice-chairman of the hunan provincial revolutionary committee li chen-chun and director of the provincial physical culture and sports committee chang teh-lung and leading members of other local organizations. yao hsiao-cheng, leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, who came here specially to accompany the delegation on its visit to hunan, was present. the banquet was permeated with a warm atmosphere of militant solidarity between the people and sportsmen of china and korea.

upon its arrival in and departure from changsha, the korean delegation was greeted and seen off at the airport by chang teh-lung and leading members of other organizations concerned as well as local athletes and coaches.

CHINA AND PERU

Peruvian Ambassador to China Gives Cocktail Party to Mark Anniversary of Ayacucho Battle

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 9, 1974)

peruvian ambassador to china eduardo valdez and his wife gave a cocktail party here this evening to commemorate the 150th anniversary of the ayacucho battle of peru.

the ayacucho battle was a decisive battle in winning independence for america, fought on december 9, 1824, around ayacucho city in ayacucho province. during that battle, the people and army of peru and some other american countries wiped out the then spanish colonialist army.

present at the cocktail party today were sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry, ma wen-po, vice-foreign minister, chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, wang shang-jung, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, huang shu-tse, vice-minister of public health, and li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

heads of diplomatic missions of latin-american countries to china were present.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Leaves Romania for Home

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Dec. 7, 1974)

the chinese goodwill delegation led by ting tao left here for home today after a three-week friendship visit to romania.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by n. enache, vice-minister of tourism, and n. popa, vice-chairman of the people's council of the bucharest city.

lu chi-hsin, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

vice-minister enache gave a banquet in honour of the chinese goodwill delegation yesterday evening. n. constantin, vice-chairman of the people's council of the bucharest city, received and had a friendly and cordial talk with the chinese delegation on december 3.

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Chinese Journalists Delegation Arrives in Dakar

(NCNA-English Dakar, Dec. 8, 1974)

the chinese journalists delegation headed by miao hai-ling, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, arrived here from kinshasa today to pay a friendly visit to senegal.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by gabriel jacques gomis, technical counsellor, and ababacar n'dir, director of control and supply, of the ministry of information and tele-communications, moctar kebe, president of the senegalese national journalist association, amadou dieng, chief editor of the senegalese press agency, and other members of journalist circles.

chinese ambassador wang chin-chuan was also present.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Gives Special Soiree for Sierra Leonean President

(NCNA-English Freetown, Dec. 8, 1974)

the wuhan acrobatic troupe of china gave a special soiree for sierra leonean president siaka stevens yesterday evening in the garden of the state house here to the warm welcome of more than one thousand spectators.

president stevens watched the performances in the company of chinese ambassador chao cheng-yi and troupe leader shen chien.

among those present were sierra leonean attorney general a. p. buck, minister of transport and communications e. j. kargbo, minister of social welfare s.a. fofanah, minister of housing and country planning d.f. shears, minister of energy and power s. w. gandi-capio, minister of state and commander of the armed forces joseph saidu momoh, minister of state and commissioner of police claudius kaetu smith, speaker of the parliament r. daries, chairman of the freetown management committee (freetown mayor) akibo betts as well as other high-ranking government officials and friends from various circles.

the performances included "lion dance", "stunts on shouldered chairs," "balancing on chairs", "pagoda of bowls", "conjuring tricks", "cycling feats" and "trident play". these items marked by artistic characteristics of the chinese nation drew applause over and over again from the spectators.

at the end of the performances, a streamer bearing the words: "long live the friendship between the peoples of china and sierra leone" was unfurled on the stage and the actors and actress waved bouquets of flowers and colourful ribbons to the cheering spectators.

then, president stevens in the company of the chinese ambassador and troupe leader went onto the stage to shake hands with every one of the artists, congratulating them on their success and posed for photo together with them.

on december 6, sierra leonean foreign minister desmond fashole-luke and acting minister of tourism and cultural affairs bai-koblo pathbana respectively received the troupe leader and deputy leader shen chien and tang yun-wu and representatives of the artists, and had friendly talks with them. on the evening of the same day, acting minister pathbana gave a reception in honour of the acrobatic troupe.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Shipping Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 9, 1974)

a shipping delegation from sweden led by bertil voss, a departmental director of the ministry of communications, arrived here by air today.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by tung hua-min, deputy director of the water transport bureau of the chinese ministry of communications.

on hand was sven hirdman, charge d'affaires ad interim of the swedish embassy here.

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Basketball Team Plays First Match with Thai Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 8, 1974)

the visiting chinese men's basketball team played the first friendly match with a united bangkok team at the state stadium in the capital of thailand on december 6 evening, according to a bangkok report quoting the thai press.

prior to the contest, anu romayanond, secretary general of the olympic committee of thailand (oct) and chairman of the thailand basketball association, and li shih-hua, leader of the chinese men and women basketball delegation, met with the players of both sides and decorated them with garlands.

several thousand spectators saw the match, and the stadium was permeated with an atmosphere of amicability between the chinese and thai people from the beginning to the end. the chinese team won with a score of 91:76.

the chinese women's basketball team played an exhibition match in the same evening.

at noon on december 5, chatichai choonhavan, deputy foreign minister of thailand, gave a banquet in honour of the chinese men and women's basketball delegation. at the banquet, chatichai expressed his pleasure at seeing the chinese men and women's basketball delegation visiting thailand, and envisaged that the development of the relations between thailand and china beginning with friendship will lead to the establishment of diplomatic relations.

in his reply, li shih-hua thanked the thai friends for their warm reception accorded to the chinese men and women's basketball delegation, and expressed the hope that the delegation's visit to thailand will be conducive to the advancement of the china-thailand relations.

on december 5 evening, the thailand basketball association, the chinese chamber of commerce of thailand and 17 organizations of chinese residents jointly gave a banquet in honour of the chinese men and women's basketball delegation. the banquet was attended by general tem homsethee, leading member of the olympic committee of thailand; anu romayanond, oct secretary general and chairman of the thailand basketball association; and amporn bulpakdi, president of the chinese chamber of commerce.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Exchange Notes for Local Expenditure of China-Tunisia Economic and Technical Cooperation Agreement Signed

(NCNA-English Tunis, Dec. 8, 1974)

the exchange notes for local expenditure of the agreement on economic and technical cooperation between the people's republic of china and the republic of tunisia were signed here yesterday.

tunisian minister of external affairs habib chatty and chinese ambassador to tunisia hou yeh-feng signed the exchange notes on behalf of their respective governments.

speaking at the signing ceremony, minister habib chatty paid tribute to the development of friendly cooperation between tunisia and china.

the china-tunisia agreement on economic and technical cooperation was reached in peking on august 27, 1972.

CHINA AND UN

UN Committee Adopts Draft Charter of Economic Rights and Duties

(NCNA-English United Nations, Dec. 7, 1974)

the u.n. general assembly's second committee yesterday adopted a draft "charter of economic rights and duties of states" submitted by the 77-nation group with mexico as the first sponsor.

the vote was 115-6, with 10 abstentions. china voted in favour. the united states and britain voted against it.

the draft was voted article by article before the final vote was taken. china and albania had reservations on certain articles and voted against article 15.

chinese representative chang hsien-wu, in a statement before the final vote, noted that the draft reflects "certain legitimate demands of the third world countries to safeguard their state sovereignty, protect and develop their national economy and sets forth many substantive articles as well as a number of principles guiding international

economic relationship which are of concern to all. many articles in the draft have been formulated after repeated discussions and consultations among the drafting countries. for instance, the draft charter provides: respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity of states, no attempt to seek hegemony and spheres of influence, the strengthening of economic independence of the developing countries, and the right of the developing countries to exercise permament sovereignty over their natural resources, etc. they are the result of the joint efforts of many developing countries and some second world countries."

nevertheless, he pointed out, "the draft still contains a few irrational and even harmful articles. it is our hope that through practice these harmful things will be eliminated from the charter in the course of its further revision in the future."

chang hsien-wu referred in particular to article 15, saying the chinese delegation "is opposed to the insertion of article 15 on 'disarmament' into the charter of economic rights and duties of states."

the so-called "utilization of the funds saved from disarmament to provide assistance to developing countries" has long become a laughing-stock of the past, he declared. the superpower with the label of "socialism" has been hawking this rubbish everywhere for more than a decade. however, the arms race between the superpowers has never stopped. the superpowers are engaged in wild arms expansion and war preparations under the smokescreen of "disarmament" and are carrying out wanton plunder under the signboard of "aid". this has already become a fact known to all. particularly, that superpower which styles itself "a natural ally" of the third world countries has been talking about "utilization of funds saved from disarmament to provide assistance to developing countries" while actively engaged in munition deals to grab super-profits. "the inclusion of such a most harmful article on 'disarmament' into the economic charter greatly damages the seriousness of the charter", he stated.

chang hsien-wu went on to explain china's principled stand on the draft articles on "peaceful coexistence", "interdependence" and most-favoured-nation treatment. he declared, "we are firmly opposed to a superpower pursuing the policies of aggression and expansion, infringing upon the sovereignty of other countries, interfering in their internal affairs and contending for world hegemony with the other superpower under the smokescreen of what it calls 'peaceful coexistence'. we hold that the five principles of peaceful coexistence are closely interrelated and inseparable."

the expression "interdependence", he continued, "not only fails to give a correct picture of the actual situation of the international economic relationship, but also covers up the relationship between the exploiters and the exploited to the detriment of the third world countries' just struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism."

the chinese representative stated that since explicit reference is made in article 4 to the effect that every state has the right to engage in international trade and other forms of economic cooperation irrespective of any differences in political, economic and social system, there is no need in article 20 to make a separate mention of "trade with socialist countries". furthermore, that superpower which arbitrarily insists on the in insertion of article 20 into the charter has long become what lenin called "socialism in words and imperialism in deeds".

referring to the provision of most-favoured-nation treatment in article 26, he said, "it is within the sovereign right of the states concerned whether or not to grant the most-favoured-nation treatment, which should be arranged through bilateral and multilateral agreements by the countries concerned after consultations. the chinese delegation cannot accept the present wording of article 26."

chang hsien-wu declared, "china will never trade in principles. china has always stood together with other countries of the third world and will join them in fighting for the establishment of a new international economic relationship and in defending the just cause of the developing countries."

albanian representative bashkim pitarka said, "generally speaking, the draft reflects the struggle being waged by the developing countries against the policy of exploitation and plunder pursued by the imperialist powers and their monopoly capital. it also reflects the inspiring struggles of these countries against colonialism, neo-colonialism, aggression and hegemonism."

there is no need at all to include article 15 in the charter, he pointed out. "the social-imperialist thesis of disarmament, which the soviet union has been insisting in every possible way to insert in every document or resolution at international conferences, is nothing new, but part and parcel of the old campaign of demagogy and propaganada work of this superpower on disarmament," he declared.

edmond cakpo, representative of dahomey, a co-sponsor of the draft charter, stated in favour of the deletion of article 15 from the charter. many other representatives took the same stand, including some of the co-sponsor nations.

the representative of libya stated after the voting that libya was not satisfied with article 15, though it had voted in favour of its inclusion. only the superpowers should commit themselves to disarmament. it is unfair to state in the article "all states have the duty to promote the achievement of general and complete disarmament under effective international control," he declared.

CHINA AND US

US Senate Democratic Leader Mansfield and Wife Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 9, 1974)

u.s. senate democratic leader mike mansfield, his wife and his party arrived here by air this evening for a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs.

greeting them at the airport were chou chiu-yeh, vice-president of the host institute, pei shih-chang and lin chiao-chih, members of the standing committee of the national people's congress, lin ping, director of the department of american and oceanian affairs of the foreign ministry, and hsing jen-hsien, leading member of the foreign affairs group of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

present were john h. holdridge, deputy chief of the liaison office of the united states of america in china, and his wife.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Vice Foreign Minister Yu Chan Leaves Yugoslavia for Home

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Dec. 8, 1974)

yu chan, chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs, and his party left zagreb for home today at the conclusion of a friendly visit to yugoslavia. they arrived in zagreb from belgrade on december 6.

present at the airport to see off the chinese guests were franic ratnic, minister of economic relations

with foreign countries of the executive council of the republic of croatia, jaksza buczevic, vice-chairman of the commission for relations with foreign countries of the executive council of the republic, and a representative of the federal state secretariat for foreign affairs. chinese ambassador to yugoslavia chang hai-feng was also present.

during his stay in yugoslavia, in a friendly atmosphere vice-minister yu chan extensively exchanged views with the leading members of the yugoslav government on further development of chinese-yugoslav relations and on international questions of mutual interest.

ambassador chang hai-feng gave a banquet on december 6 for vice-minister yu chan's visit to yugoslavia. p. dapcevic, vice-president of yugoslavia's assembly, and l. mojsov, first federal under-secretary for foreign affairs, attended the banquet.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Chinese Journalists Delegation Concludes Visit to Zaire

(NCNA-English Kinshasa, Dec. 8, 1974)

the chinese journalists delegation led by miao hai-ling, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, left here for dakar this morning after concluding a two-week visit to zaire.

it was seen off by mbungo nkandamana, vice-president of the zaire national press union (unpza), and other leaders of the zairian press.

also present was chu cheng-tsai, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here.

during its visit here, the delegation, at the invitation of president mobutu sese seko, attended the inauguration of the kisangani textile company in upper zaire. it also visited industrial and agricultural facilities in shaba, kivu and lower zaire. the delegation was accorded a warm welcome at all places visited.

on december 4 and 5, the delegation were given separate receptions by mpanu-mpanu bibanda, member of the political bureau of the popular revolutionary movement (prm), and chinese ambassador here kung ta-fei.

the chinese delegation was received yesterday by sakombi inongo, member of the political bureau of prm and commissioner of state for national orientation, and mpanu-mpanu bibanda, member of the political bureau of prm, president of unpza and director general of the zaire press agency, respectively.

a joint communique was signed by director mpanu-mpanu bibanda and deputy director miao hai-ling at the end of the visit.

Zairian President and Mme. Mobutu Leave Shanghai for DPRK

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 9, 1974)

mobutu sese seko, president of the republic of zaire, and madame mobutu and his party left here by special plane this morning for a visit to the democratic people's republic of korea.

among those who gave the distinguished zairian guests a warm send-off at the airport were vice-chairmen ma tien-shui, wang hsiu-chen and feng kuo-chu and standing committee members chang ching-piao and chin ah-o of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, yang hsin-ya, deputy commander of the shanghai garrison of the chinese people's liberation army, and chu chuan-hsien, director of the protocol department, and lo hsu, deputy director of the african affairs department, of the chinese foreign ministry.

present were zairian ambassador to china nguvulu lubunda, charge d'affaires ad interim of the d.p.r.k. embassy in china li jae pil and zairian students in shanghai.

during their sojourn in shanghai, president and madame mobutu visited the shanghai agricultural exhibition and made a boat excursion on the whangpoo river and toured the whangpoo park. yesterday evening, the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a dinner in honour of president and mme. mobutu and other distinguished zairian guests.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 20, 1974 No. 5758

****
* NATIONAL *
****

LANGUAGE REFORM

Ancient Interchangeable or Phonetic Loan Characters in Legalist Works Should Be Reformed

by

Hsü Ch'ing (徐青)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 10, 1974)

Kuang-ming Jih-pao Editor's Note:

The question of reforming the ancient interchangeable and phonetic loan characters raised in this letter received merits attention in the course of annotating and publishing Legalist works. Annotating and publishing work should take the workers, peasants and soldiers into consideration, reform the ancient interchangeable or phonetic loan characters in Legalist works, and change the ancient characters that the masses do not understand into the simplified modern characters officially promulgated by the State Council which the masses could easily understand. This is a complex and delicate item of work and is a question that requires serious and conscientious study by the departments concerned and should be actively and properly resolved. This will benefit the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers in reading and studying Legalist works and will also benefit their study of the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and the history of class struggles as a whole.

Apart from this, the continued use of the variants already abolished in the above-mentioned publications should also be discouraged except under special circumstances.

*

At present, the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is developing in a popularized, deep-going and sustained manner, and the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers are actively using the Marxist viewpoint to criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and sum up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and of class struggle as a whole in order to serve actual class struggle, the opposition to and prevention of revisionism and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. In this movement, the enthusiasm of the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers for reading, studying and annotating the Legalist works is very high. For the sake of eliminating the language obstacle encountered in reading the Legalist works, we must bring up the question of ancient interchangeable or phonetic loan characters for solution.

The question of ancient interchangeable or phonetic loan characters is essentially the question of the concurrent usage of ancient characters, or the use of a single character to concurrently denote several characters. That is mainly because, in ancient times (particularly during the period of early Ch'in), the small number of Chinese characters was insufficient for use, and so a character was frequently employed to concurrently denote other meanings. Also, some of the ancient people were not too careful in the use of characters, and had actually written the characters incorrectly. For example, the character "說" was used concurrently to express the meaning of the character "悅," the character "辟" was used concurrently to express the meaning of the character "避" and the character "知" was used concurrently to express the meaning of the character "智," etc. To meet the need of application, such characters as "悅," "避" and "智" had evolved to become different characters. Generally speaking, the former are called standard characters (ancient characters) and the latter are known as new characters (modern characters). With the passing of time, as the number of this kind of characters has increased, it is not easy for people to define one by one which is a standard character and which is a new character. Because of this, we have to use the ancient interchangeable characters or "phonetic loan characters" to explain the relationship between them, and because of this, called them ancient interchangeable or phonetic loan characters.

There are many such interchangeable or phonetic loan characters and they are particularly evident in the works of the various schools of thought in early Ch'in. For example, if we take a look at Philosopher Hsün's "On Heaven," there are more than 20 interchangeable or phonetic loan characters in the entire piece of less than 2,000 characters.

For example "彊" is used concurrently to express "强"
"袄" is used concurrently to express "妖"
"倍" is used concurrently to express "背"
"炤" is used concurrently to express "照" and
"博" to express "溥"
"形" is used concurrently to express "刑"
"臧" is used concurrently to express "藏"
"财" is used concurrently to express "裁"
"已" is used concurrently to express "以"
"邪" is used concurrently to express "耶" and
"麻" to express "历"
"畜" is used concurrently to express "蓄"
"大" is used concurrently to express "太"
"知" is used concurrently to express "智"
"错" is used concurrently to express "措"
"队" is used concurrently to express "坠"
"党" is used concurrently to express "倘" and
"常" to express "尝"
"阇" is used concurrently to express "暗"
"尔" is used concurrently to express "迩" and
"菑" to express "灾"
"瑿" is used concurrently to express "磋"
"有" is used concurrently to express "佑"
"遠" is used concurrently to express "屈"
"诎" is used concurrently to express "屈" and
"信" to express "伸."

Among these interchangeable or phonetic loan characters, some are related by form. For example, "麻" and "历," "知" and "智" and "队" and "坠" are interrelated by the addition or subtraction of radicals, and as a whole are new characters made different by the addition of radicals. Again, as in the case of "袄" and "妖," "形" and "刑," "错" and "措," and "阇" and "暗," some are interrelated by changes of radicals. Next, some of the characters such as "财" and "裁," "已" and "以," and "信" and "伸" are interrelated phonetically. However, regardless of whether they are interrelated by form or by pronunciation, they have become obstacles to comprehension today. Such relationships could not help us to solve this difficulty. Because of this, they must be dealt with as a whole.

For a long time, interchangeable or phonetic loan characters have been dealt with by means of annotations, that is, by making the annotation that "X is interchangeable with X." However, because there are too many of this kind of characters, this method still proves to be rather troublesome, for we cannot make an annotation each time one of these characters appears. However, it will also not do to make annotations in one chapter of the book without making annotations in subsequent chapters, because it is by no means easy for the readers to remember them. Even in the same article, if annotations are given in the early part but not repeated when such characters appear again, difficulties are often experienced due to the need to refer to the former part, and that would increase the burden at the time of reading.

Today, in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, as we annotate and publish Legalist works, and we should first take the workers, peasants and soldiers into consideration, and more thoroughly reform the interchangeable characters by paying attention not to the ancient standard characters but the easily understandable contemporary characters, thus laying stress on the present than on the past. For example, we should change the first character given in the above list into the second character so as to eliminate the trouble caused by interchangeable characters for the benefit of the masses. The scholars of ancient time regarded the classics of the Confucian school as sacred and thought that the characters contained therein could not be changed. For example, in "Is it not delightful to have friends coming from distant quarters," they would not permit the character "说" to be changed into the more easily understandable "悦," but insisted that the passage could only be transplanted in toto, otherwise it would be construed as showing disrespect to Confucius. This was because of the blind faith shown by the feudal men of letters to the Confucian school. Today, in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we must do away with blind faith, emancipate ourselves ideologically and properly solve the question of the ancient interchangeable or phonetic loan characters.

* * *

Broadcast Talks on Chinese Language Phoneticization Are Well Run

by

Yü Tso-tung (于佐东), a fighter of a certain unit of the Tientsin Garrison Command

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 16, 1974)

Recently, for the sake of satisfying the demand of the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, the Central People's Broadcasting Station has again run "broadcast talks on Chinese language phoneticization." We clap our hands to express our welcome!

The running of "broadcast talks on Chinese language phoneticization," the teaching of Chinese language phoneticization and the learning of the standard spoken language are conducive to strengthening preparedness against war in armed force units. Once, when the company unit was holding a night exercise, and we must in accordance with demand transmit softly, swiftly and accurately the verbal orders of the commanders. However, because some of the new comrades did not know how to speak the standard spoken language, the smooth implementation of the task was affected in the transmission of orders. Originally the commander in front gave the order of "advance quietly," but when the order was relayed to the rear, it became "never set your mind at ease." When the commanders said, "Let the seventh squad come forward," the comrades of the "first squad" (the "seventh" was incorrectly transmitted as the "first"), sweating heavily, showed up as a result. Examples of this kind have also appeared on duty and in training at normal times. This makes us deeply realize that the popularization of Chinese language phoneticization and the proper learning of the standard spoken language are extremely necessary.

We are the people's army with our comrades coming from all parts of the country. If they all speak their own local dialects, it could affect the smooth completion of the task of preparing against war at ordinary times. In time of war, it could hinder military operations. Because it is necessary to train the armed force units in making preparations against war, the broad masses of commanders actively call for the speedy popularization of Chinese language phoneticization and the standard spoken language in the company unit. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the company unit has operated a political evening school, and apart from studying works by Marx and Lenin and the writings of Chairman Mao in the evening school, the fighters have also scored some achievements in the study of Chinese language phoneticization and the standard spoken language. Especially after the running of "broadcast talks on Chinese language phoneticization" by the Central People's Broadcasting Station, everybody has made greater effort in study. Quite a number of comrades have persisted in listening to broadcasts and conscientiously conducting private study. Some comrades have also bought study materials on Chinese

language phoneticization from the New China Book Store for conducting repeated practice. At present, many comrades have initially learned the general knowledge of spelling. Some comrades who exercise a tight grip on study, have made very rapid progress, and are already able to speak the standard spoken language fluently.

The great leader Chairman Mao instructs us: "The written language must be reformed, and it is necessary to take the orientation of phonetic spelling in common with the written languages of the world." Without popularizing the standard spoken language, there can be no phoneticization, and the fundamental reform of the Chinese written language also could not be realized. The running of "broadcast talks on Chinese language phoneticization" is an important path to implement Chairman Mao's directive and the popularization of the standard spoken language. However, out of their counter-revolutionary need, Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company disseminated all sorts of reactionary fallacies and madly barked: "The adoption of the Latin alphabet in the plan for Chinese language phoneticization is 'slavish comprador mentality.'" "People will not die if the standard spoken language is not popularized in a hundred years." Their attempts to sabotage the work of reforming the written language could get nowhere despite the trouble taken. "We should support whatever the enemy opposes and oppose whatever the enemy supports." We must carry out still better the work of promoting Chinese language phoneticization and popularizing the standard spoken language.

* * *

We Welcome the New Simplified Characters

by

Ch'en Yung-i (陈永毅), a fighter of a certain PLA unit

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 16, 1974)

I am a wall-bulletin writer attached to the company unit. In the manuscripts sent over by the squads and platoons, many of the characters are simplified characters commonly used by the fighters. For example, "原" is written as "厄," "影" as "形," "富" as "冨" and "感" as "忐." I used to immediately change these new simplified characters back to their original forms. After reading them, others would criticize me for adhering to old conventions. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, I have studied Chairman Mao's directive on the reform of the written language and felt that the criticism of the comrades is reasonable. At present, many of the new characters in circulation are rational, and we must not blindly negate them.

Later I also went among the comrades to find out how things stood, and further discovered that there was a very pressing need for the simplification of difficult characters. In accordance with suggestions, I have adopted the simplified characters popular among the masses in the wall-bulletins. For example: "愚" is written as "忐," "停" as "仃," "整" as "垄," "展" as "尸," "蓝" as "兰," "甫" as "卜," "傅" as "付," "與" as "与," "帶" as "代" and "遇" as "迂." These new simplified characters or homonym substitutes are easy to write, easy to recognize and easy to remember, and they are deeply welcomed by everybody. We hope that when the list of new characters is promulgated, consideration will be given for the inclusion of these characters.

* * *

UNITY

Strengthen Revolutionary Unity and Develop the Excellent Situation

by

Ma Chien (马健), First Secretary of the CCP Committee of the Ho hsien, Anhwei Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 5, 1974)

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The unification of our country, the unity of our people and the unity of our various nationalities--these are the basic guarantees of the sure triumph of our cause." Persistence in revolutionary unity is essential to consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and developing the excellent situation. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, only by continuously strengthening the great revolutionary unity of the whole Party, the whole army and the whole people on the basis of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought can we better implement Chairman Mao's various proletarian policies, further develop the excellent situation and courageously advance along the socialist road!

The proletarian revolutionary teachers have traditionally attached great importance to revolutionary unity. The first programmatic battle cry put forward by Marx and Engels was "The proletarians of the whole world, unite!" Lenin consistently adhered to this principle and called on the proletariat and the oppressed nations of the whole world to unite. In the course of leading the historical progress of the Chinese revolution, the great leader Chairman Mao always took revolutionary unity as a basic condition for achieving victory in the cause of revolution and construction, and called on the whole Party, the whole army and the people of the whole country to unite and win still greater victories. In the period of democratic revolution, Chairman Mao pointed out, "The unity within the ranks of the Party and the unity between the Party and the people--these are priceless treasures for triumphing over difficult circumstances and priceless treasures that must be cherished by the comrades of the whole Party." It was precisely through relying on these two priceless treasures that we had triumphed over the class enemies at home and abroad and within and outside the Party and won a great victory in the new democratic revolution. In the socialist revolutionary period, Chairman Mao repeatedly stressed the importance of strengthening revolutionary unity and admonished the whole Party to guard against the criminal activities in disrupting the Party carried out by the bourgeois careerists and conspirators that had wormed their way into the Party.[1] At the 9th Party Congress and the first plenum of the 9th Party Central Committee, Chairman Mao clearly pointed out, "Unite for still greater victories" and "Unite for one purpose, that is, the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat in every factory, village, office and school." Since the founding of the people's republic 25 years ago, guided by Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and led by the Chinese Communist Party, the people of our various nationalities

have fought in unity and achieved one victory after another in socialist revolution and construction. Especially in the great proletarian cultural revolution, we have smashed the two bourgeois headquarters of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and further consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat. Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought is more deeply imprinted on the minds of the people and socialism is advancing in triumph everywhere.

The excellent situation of the socialist revolution and construction is derived through fighting in unity. To develop this excellent situation, we must further strengthen revolutionary unity. This is because under the excellent situation, we must make continuous efforts, press ahead in the flush of victory, do things better at home and strive for rendering greater contributions to mankind. Without the unity of the people of the whole country as one, fighting in unity is out of the question. Meanwhile, the excellent situation is not tantamount to no contradictions in practical work and no difficulties in the road of progress. To solve these contradictions and difficulties, we must strengthen revolutionary unity. As a saying goes, "With concerted efforts, people can move Mount T'ai." With the great unity of the people of the whole country, there are no contradictions that cannot be solved, and no difficulties that cannot be overcome! Revolutionary dialectics tells us that the more favorable the situation, the greater the need to talk about unity; and that the better our unity the more consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat grows and the more flourishing the socialist cause becomes. The class enemies at home and abroad are most afraid of our revolutionary great unity. They always try in every way to create confusion and disruption and to undermine the revolutionary unity. We must heighten our vigilance and greatly cherish and firmly defend the revolutionary great unity. Any tendency to neglect revolutionary unity can only be a source of grief to those close to us and a source of satisfaction to those hostile to us. This is harmful and not beneficial to the development of an excellent situation and the winning of new still greater victories, and must be firmly resisted and overcome.

To strengthen revolutionary unity, we must take the whole situation into consideration. Chairman Mao points out, "We should encourage comrades to take the interests of the whole into account. Every Party member, every branch of work, every statement and every action must proceed from the interests of the whole Party; it is absolutely impermissible to violate this principle." What is called the interests of the whole refers to the interests of the whole Party, the interests of the whole class and the interests of the whole nation. Revolution as a whole surpasses everything. Through the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we have scored great victories. How to consolidate and develop this excellent situation is what concerns the whole at the moment. In pondering problems and doing things, each of our revolutionary comrades must proceed from this whole and try to figure out when our own speeches and actions are favorable to the consolidation and development of the excellent situation. We must give weight to the whole and unity everywhere, and must in no way be so blinded by the selfish interests of the small faction, the small

group or the individual that we are unable to tell right from wrong and so stupid as to do things unfavorable to unity and the development of the excellent situation.

In order to strengthen revolutionary unity, it is imperative to unite the great majority. Chairman Mao points out, "The proletariat is the greatest class in the history of mankind. It is a most powerful revolutionary class ideologically and politically and in terms of strength. It can and must unite around itself the overwhelming majority of people." Whether or not the great majority can be united is a question of the line. In this historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle. This struggle is very complicated. The two types of contradictions of different nature are intermingled and are not easy to distinguish right away. This requires us to strictly distinguish and correctly handle the two types of contradictions of different nature. To disavow the existence of contradictions among the people and talk about unity only but not struggle would of course jeopardize the revolutionary cause. To confuse the two types of contradictions of different nature, talk about struggle only, and disavow unity without understanding the dialectical relationship between struggle and unity and seeing the extreme importance of revolutionary unity would likewise jeopardize the revolutionary cause. Therefore, we must take note of the covering up of one tendency by another. We must learn to use dialectical method of one dividing into two to handle all kinds of problems and sensibly carry out Chairman Mao's various proletarian policies. The handful of class enemies who vainly attempt to usurp leadership in the Party for restoration must be thoroughly exposed and resolutely attacked. As to those good people who have erred, we must, in compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, adopt the policy of "taking warning from the past in order to be more careful for the future and treating the illness in order to save the patient" and in accordance with the formula of "unity--criticism--unity," help them learn lessons, recognize their mistakes, change their stand and return to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line," and welcome and encourage them to make progress. Chairman Mao has again and again taught us that concerning those who have erred, we must help educating them and unite with them. To knock down a person no sooner he has made a mistake is not a proletarian policy. We must rally over 95 percent of the cadres and the masses, bring into play all positive factors, unite with all those that can be united with, and try everything possible to turn the negative factor into positive ones and fight for the great cause of building socialism.

In order to strengthen revolutionary unity, the leadership must first play an exemplary role in unity. Whether or not a Communist Party member can do a good job in revolutionary unity is a major question bearing on whether or not he adheres to the proletarian party spirit. Practice profoundly tells us that it is especially important for the members of the leading body to do a good job in revolutionary unity. Just as Chairman Mao has pointed out, "If the 'squad members' do not march in step, they can never expect to lead tens of millions of people in fighting and construction." A very important rule for the leadership to make a good job of

unity is that it must seriously carry out the Party's system of democratic centralism and exercise collective leadership. The Party committee members, especially the No. 1 men, must place themselves within the Party and not place themselves outside the Party committee, much less above the Party committee. In their work, they must practice "letting all people have their say" and oppose the practice of "what I say counts." They must not only adhere to the organizational principle of the minority obeying the majority but also pay attention to respecting the opinion of the minority. Only in this way can we strengthen unity, work as a team, give full play to the role of collective leadership, and concentrate the opinions and demands of the broad masses to form the more practical views of the leadership. If we do not practice "letting all people have their say" but practice "what I say counts," then correct ideas cannot be fully voiced and the erroneous views cannot be effectively overcome. This would interfere with revolutionary unity on the basis of Marxism.

In practice, we have come to understand that in order to practice democratic centralism and make a good job of revolutionary unity in the leading body, we must constantly examine ourselves in the following aspects: First, when we have achieved something in work, we must see that this is the result of the united efforts of the broad masses of cadres and people under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. We cannot crow about our achievement, much less can we be carried away by our success. Second, when problems appear in work, we must not murmur at others and shirk responsibility but must take the initiative to trace the cause in ourselves and sum up experiences and lessons in time and consciously uphold the unity of the Party. Third, when we run into difficulties in work, we must not pass them on to others but must know what is good for the whole, take the whole situation into consideration, overcome difficulties and vie to shoulder heavy burdens. Fourth, when differences of opinion appear in work, we must lay out the problems on the table, bare our minds to each other and use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to unify awareness. By so doing, we can continuously consolidate and develop revolutionary unity.

Ours is an unprecedentedly glorious, great and formidable cause. To accomplish this cause, we must further strengthen the centralized leadership of the Party and the revolutionary great unity of the whole Party, the whole army and the people of the whole country. We must closely rally around the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao, discuss the line, policies, Party spirit, the whole situation and unity, make concerted efforts and fight together to further consolidate and develop the excellent situation, and win new victories in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and in grasping revolution and promoting production and other work and preparedness against war.

* * *

Rally the Great Majority To Win New Victories

by

Kao Hsiang-lin (高祥林)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 5, 1974)

The great leader Chairman Mao points out, "Bring all positive factors into play, unite with everyone that can be united with, and do everything possible to turn negative factors into positive ones so as to serve the great cause of building a socialist society." At present, to seriously study this brilliant teaching by Chairman Mao, strictly distinguish and correctly handle the two types of contradictions of different nature and unite with over 95 percent of the cadres and the masses is of tremendous realistic significance to unfolding the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, penetrating and sustained manner and consolidating and developing the excellent situation.

The historical experience of revolutionary struggle shows that in order to achieve revolutionary victory, the proletarian political party must unite with the great majority including its own class, its own allies and all possible forces that can be united with. The unity of the great majority is dictated by the nature of the proletarian political party. The proletariat is the greatest class in the history of mankind. It represents the interests of the broad masses of laboring people and serves the great majority. Therefore, in the process of the development of the proletarian revolutionary cause, the broad masses of the people are capable of consciously accepting the correct leadership of the proletarian political party and closely rallying around its own political party to wage hard struggle and fight heroically and bravely. Looking back over the combat course our Party has gone through, it is clear to us that by adhering to this basic Marxist principle of revolutionary great unity and "organizing thousands upon thousands of the people and arousing an impressively large revolutionary army, we can triumph over any powerful enemy, overcome all difficulties and achieve revolutionary victory.

Unity is achieved and consolidated through constantly waging struggle against disunity. On the question of whether or not it is necessary to unite with the great majority, a struggle has all along been going on within our Party. In the prolonged practice of leading the Chinese revolution, Chairman Mao always teaches us to pay attention to uniting with the great majority at all times. As early as the period of the First Revolutionary Civil War, Chairman Mao clearly pointed out in his brilliant work, "Analysis of the Classes in Chinese Society": "To insure that we will definitely achieve success in our revolution and will not lead the masses astray, we must pay attention to uniting with our real friends in order to attack our real enemies." In the period of socialist revolution, Chairman Mao again repeatedly stressed the need of uniting with the great majority and struggling for building the great socialist China. Chairman Mao's brilliant work "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions

Among the People" has formulated for the whole Party a general policy for strictly distinguishing and correctly handling the two types of contradictions of different nature, and criticized the erroneous idea of the fewer the number of people and the smaller the circle, the better. At the 9th National Congress and the 10th National Congress of the Party, Chairman Mao again called on us "to unite and win still greater victories" and "to unite for one purpose, that is, the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat in every factory, every village, every office and every school." Meanwhile, Chairman Mao has also repeatedly exhorted the comrades of the whole Party that it is always good to unite with more people. It is precisely under the guidance of Chairman Mao's great call for unity and victory that the whole Party, the whole army and the people of the whole country have scored one great victory after another in socialist revolution and socialist construction and scored a great victory in the great proletarian cultural revolution.

For the purpose of pushing their revisionist line, the chieftains of successive opportunist lines within the Party all tried their utmost to disrupt the solidarity of the Party and undermine the unity of the Party. This was what the Lin Piao anti-Party clique had done. They recruited a handful of monsters and freaks, set up mountain strongholds, practiced sectarianism, gangedup with sworn confederates and pieced together a counter-revolutionary clique. They "hit at a great many to protect a handful" frenziedly suppressed the mass movement, and vainly attempted to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. But their actions ran counter to the interests of the proletariat and the broad masses of the people and had not the support of the masses. Consequently, their reactionary plots and counter-revolutionary actions fell through in the end. In the history of our Party, the chieftains of the opportunist line Ch'en Tu-hsiu and Wang Ming opposed the Party's policy of solidarity and unity and promoted the policy of going it alone, while Chang Kuo-t'ao sought to disrupt the Party and the Red Army, but none of them succeeded. This series of facts tell us by negative example that our Party is a proletarian political party and ours is a united and unified country with over 95 percent of the people supporting the Party and supporting unity and unification and opposing disunity. Therefore, no matter how a handful of counter-revolutionary elements tried to disrupt the solidarity and unity of our Party, they were just daydreaming and deluding themselves. On the contrary, tempered and tested by the successive two-line struggles within the Party, our Party has become more united and stronger. The dictatorship of our proletariat is further fortified and the socialist motherland has become more prosperous, thriving and flourishing.

To unite the great majority, we must first draw a dividing line between the enemies and ourselves and strictly distinguish and correctly handle the two types of contradictions of different nature. Only by drawing a dividing line between the enemies and ourselves can we correctly identify the targets to be united with and for attack, and really make the whole Party, the whole army and the people of the whole country closely unite on the principled basis of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought. In

the whole historical period of socialism, the landlord and bourgeois classes and their agents within the Party always try to look for all kinds of opportunities to disrupt the unity of our Party and of our revolutionary ranks so as to achieve their counter-revolutionary aim. They always exploit the contradictions among the people, sow dissension, make trouble, wilfully confuse the two types of contradictions of different nature to upset the class front. Therefore, we must seriously study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, do things according to the line and general and specific policies of the Party, strictly distinguish and correctly handle the two types of contradictions of different nature, unite with the overwhelming majority of people and isolate and attack a handful of class enemies to the maximum extent.

In order to unite with the great majority, we must seriously carry out the policies of "unity--criticism--unity" and "taking warning from the past in order to be more careful for the future and treating the illness in order to save the patient," consistently advocated by Chairman Mao. The contradictions among the people must be solved with the democratic method and the method of persuasion and education. The appearance of certain differences of opinion among the people is a normal phenomenon, and this be solved gradually in the practice of struggle through serious reading and study and conducting penetrating and careful political and ideological work. Even if thinking could not be unified immediately, we must, in line with the principle of seeking major common ground while reserving minor differences, show public spirit and take the whole situation into consideration. Proceeding from the fundamental interest of going deep into and carrying out well the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must rally around Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and win new victories in the socialist revolution and construction. As to those comrades who have committed mistakes or even serious mistakes, we must adopt the policy of "taking warning from the past in order to be more careful for the future and treating the illness in order to save the patient," assume a correct attitude toward them, unite and educate them, and urge them to learn their lessons, correct their mistakes and return to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. When those comrades who have committed mistakes have seriously examined their mistakes and shown signs of correcting same, we must express our approval, trust and support them, and create conditions that offer them an opportunity to correct their mistakes through the practice of struggle. In this way, over 95 percent of the cadres and the masses can be united to form an impressively large revolutionary army, closely unite around the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao, and win victories in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and a great victory in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

* * *

MILITARY STRATEGY AND TACTICS

Hung-ch'i Article on Military Strategy, Tactics

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 11, 1974)

the principle of "concentrating a superior force to destroy the enemy forces one by one" is an important component of chairman mao's military thinking and the core of the strategic and tactical principles of the chinese people's liberation army, says an article in the 1974 number 12 issue of the journal "red flag". this principle applies as well to the socialist revolution and construction. the article written by kun chun urges people to master this scientific method of thinking and working and apply it to their revolutionary activities and the work of building the country. a summary of the article follows:

china's revolutionary wars from the outset faced a big and powerful enemy. a major question to be solved in these circumstances was how our army could cope with this enemy and fight battles. applying the marxist-leninist stand, viewpoint and methodology, chairman mao trenchantly analyzed the laws of china's revolutionary war and put forward the strategy, tactics and methods for fighting. concentrating a superior force to annihilate enemy forces one by one is a new method of fighting which chairman mao created for the people's army while leading the chinese people in protracted revolutionary wars. this method, which correctly reflects both the laws of war in general and the specific laws of revolutionary wars in china, is a living application of marxist materialism and dialectics to strategy and tactics.

marxism holds that war is a form of matter in motion. victory or defeat in a war is determined not only by the military, political, economic and natural conditions of both sides, but also by each side's subjective ability in directing the war. in trying to win a war, one cannot overstep the limitations imposed by material conditions; within these limitations, however, one can and must display to the full one's subjective ability in directing the war to victory. both sides in a war do all in their power to gain the initiative to win the war. the chief material condition for achieving this end is to gain numerical superiority over the enemy. all reactionaries are paper tigers. during prolonged revolutionary wars in china, we were confident that we could defeat the enemy, internal or external. the enemy was strong and we were weak -- this was an objective reality. victory could be gained only if we took the enemy seriously in each concrete struggle, studied and perfected the art of struggle and went all-out

in specific battles. chairman mao declares: "our strategy is 'pit one against ten' and our tactics are 'pit ten against one' -- this is one of our fundamental principles for gaining mastery over the enemy." in every battle, we had an absolutely superior force by concentrating several divisions to fight one enemy division or sending several detachments against one detachment of the enemy, encircled the enemy forces thoroughly and strove to wipe them out completely, so that none should escape the net. in this way, we laid a solid and reliable material basis for our victory.

the principle of concentrating a superior force to wipe out enemy forces one by one is a specific application of the law of the unity of opposites for directing revolutionary war. big and small are a unity of opposites. a big thing can be divided into many small parts which in turn can be divided into smaller units. the enemy in china's revolutionary war was the reactionaries who had massive military power backed by major imperialist countries. the enemy seemed a colossal monster, armed to the teeth. but a colossus is made up of parts that can be divided and destroyed one by one. just as there is nothing in the world that does not have two aspects, so both sides in war have two aspects. the enemy had weak points as well as strong; we had weak points but strong ones, too. in the final analysis, the enemy was a declining force and its strength would be transformed into weakness; whereas ours was a rising force that would develop and grow and therefore our weakness was bound to be transformed into strength. transformation of course requires appropriate conditions. the most important factor in this was the correctness of the political and military lines. the fact that we could use few to defeat many and use weak forces to defeat strong ones was not in the least due to our being "weak" but to our subjective ability to bring about a change in the balance of forces and make ourselves strong. the method, as chairman mao defines it, "is to create local superiority and initiative in many campaigns, so depriving the enemy of local superiority and initiative and plunging him into inferiority and passivity." we had to be good at concentrating our forces and picking out the enemy's weaker units for attack so as to secure absolute or relative local superiority in a battle or campaign. thus we could reduce an enemy in a strong position generally to a weak position locally; at the same time, we could change our weak position generally into a strong position locally by pitting our local superiority and initiative against the enemy's local inferiority and passivity, first inflicting one sharp defeat on the enemy and then turning to the rest of his forces and smashing them one by one to secure victories in battles and campaigns.

the principle of concentrating a superior force to annihilate the enemy forces one by one embodies the dialectical process of the leap from quantity to quality as regards the balance of forces between the enemy and ourselves. chairman mao writes: "war is a contest of strength, but the original pattern of strength changes in the course of war." our army was small and weak at the outset and for the time in a state of strategic inferiority and passivity. our main aim in correctly applying the principle of concentrating a superior force to wipe out the enemy forces one by one was to annihilate enemy effectives. we did our best to wipe out all the enemies in a battle or campaign so that when we wiped out one regiment, the enemy had one regiment less, and when we wiped out one division, he had one division less. after many such battles, the general situation shifted in our favour and against the enemy. through the accumulation of victories on many war fronts, big and small, our forces grew from small to big and rose to predominance, while those of the enemy shrank from big to small and were gradually eliminated. correct implementation of the principle of concentrating a superior force to annihilate enemy forces one by one accelerates the movement of quantity to quality and from local qualitative change to over-all qualitative change as regards the balance of forces between us and the enemy. this is of great importance in directing the whole of a war. chairman mao firmly grasped this key link, the shift in the balance of forces, during the period of the liberation war and gave a series of clear and decisive directives to our army on its tasks for wiping out the enemy at every stage of the war, thus advancing the general war situation and shortening its course. in the first eight months of the war, our army eliminated 710,000 men of the enemy forces, compelling the enemy to revise his strategy from all-out attack to attack at key points. our army began to launch strategic counter-offensives in some areas. in a year's fighting, we eliminated a total of 1.12 million enemy men. on the basis of this new balance of forces, chairman mao ordered a country-wide counter-offensive, that is, the use of our main forces to fight our way to the exterior lines, carry the war into kuomintang areas and wipe out large numbers of the enemy on the exterior lines. in the third year of the liberation war, the enemy forces, which numbered 4,300,000 at the beginning of the war, were reduced to some 2,900,000. on the other hand, our people's liberation army grew from 1,200,000 men to more than 3,000,000. thus, the numerical inferiority long suffered by our army was transformed into superiority. this was a momentous change in the military situation of china's liberation war. this being the case, chairman mao put forward the concept of operations for a strategically decisive engagement. after the three campaigns of the

liaohsi-shenyang, the huai-hai and the peiping-tientsin, which were set and directed by chairman mao, most of the crack forces on which chiang kai-shek relied to conduct the counter-revolutionary civil war had been eliminated.

the concept of concentrating a superior force to annihilate the enemy forces one by one is based on people's war. it is a principle for the people's army. it has a clear-cut class character and can be mastered and applied only by an army of the proletariat, and its might can be used to the full only in people's war. though the enemy was familiar with our ways, his idealist and metaphysical world outlook and the anti-popular character of his war determined that he could never understand us nor find ways to cope with us. however he tried, he could neither prevent our victories nor avoid his defeats.

"the concentration of troops seems easy but is quite hard in practice. everybody knows that the best way is to use a large force to defeat a small one, and yet many people fail to do so and on the contrary often divide their forces up." this, in the final analysis, is a question of ideological and political line. the principle of concentrating a superior force to annihilate the enemy forces one by one that chairman mao advocates stems from the dialectical materialist world outlook and methodology. therefore the question of whether we should stick to the principle is at root a question of whether we should persist in marxist materialism and dialectics. "epistemologically speaking, the source of all erroneous views on war lies in idealist and mechanistic tendencies on the question." the chieftains of the opportunist lines within the party were idealists who breached the link between the subjective and objective by separating knowledge from practice. starting from their idealist and metaphysical world outlook, they pushed an opportunist line in the political and military sphere and their thinking in guiding operations in battles either denied the objective reality that we were weak and the enemy strong and therefore underestimated the enemy and took reckless actions, attacking the enemy in all directions and "striking with two fists"; or took the enemy as a monolithic bloc, fearing it like a tiger and refraining from the attack. they had one point in common, that is, they saw things in an isolated, static and one-sided fashion; they made an idealist and mechanical approach to the question of war.

the principle of concentrating a superior force to wipe out enemy forces one by one is applicable to other work, too. socialist revolution and construction is in a sense more profound, complicated and arduous than fighting on the battlefield. we must dare to

struggle and be good at waging struggles. we have much work to do, many difficulties to overcome and a host of problems to solve. as in fighting a battle, we should, grasp the main contradiction, choose main points for attack, marshall and use our strength properly and concentrate forces to tackle them one by one. we have followed this principle in our socialist construction over the years and made great achievements. many huge construction projects have been completed and many products of advanced level produced as the direct result of mass campaigns, socialist cooperation and a concentration of efforts with support from all sides. detailed summary of this experience is of great significance in stepping up our socialist construction and winning new victories in grasping revolution, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war.

centralized, unified party leadership must be strengthened for this principle to be carried out. the fundamental guarantee for its thorough implementation is our achieving unity in thinking, policy, planning, and command and co-ordinating our actions on the basis of chairman mao's revolutionary line. without these, talk about carrying out the principle would be idle words. for us to apply the principle in all our work and advance in step for still bigger achievements in revolution and construction, we must consciously strengthen centralized, unified party leadership, rally closely round the party central committee headed by chairman mao, bring into play all positive factors, unite with all forces that can be united and do all in our power to turn passive factors into positive factors.

AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT

Hung-ch'i Article on China's Experience in Developing Agriculture

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1974)

china's total grain output this year has reached new heights following the good harvests in the past twelve years in succession. good results are reported in cotton, oil-bearing crops, hemp and other cash crops and there has been a new expansion in forestry, animal husbandry, side-line production and fisheries.

the latest issue of the "red flag", in an article on china's achievements and experience in developing her agriculture, comments that this proves once again

that "revolution plus production can solve the problem of feeding the population".

the article, by chao feng-nien, says the salient feature in farming this year is that more counties, people's communes and production brigades have become advanced units like the tachai production brigade, which is the national pace-setter. north of the yellow river, a number of counties have reached an average per-hectare yield of six tons; south of the river, one province has averaged 7.5 tons per hectare and a number of counties have reached 12 tons per hectare. the three provinces of hopei, shantung and honan, known throughout history for their natural adversities, have achieved self-sufficiency in grain, and indeed have produced a surplus, thus contributing their share to changing the situation whereby grain had to be brought in from the south. some provinces and regions in the loess highlands of northwest china and the tibet autonomous region on the "roof of the world" have also earned the title of "advanced units".

a good harvest, the article points out, not only ensures ample food and clothing and adds to the grain reserves of the state, the collective and the peasant households, but also facilitates the expansion of industry, transport and other socialist undertakings. it reinforces the material basis for the worker-peasant alliance and the dictatorship of the proletariat.

this is in sharp contrast to the economic crises, inflation, constantly declining farm production and the lowering of people's living standards in the imperialist and social-imperialist countries.

summing up china's success, the article says that the main reason for china's vigorous development of agriculture in the past quarter of a century is the people's increasingly firm grasp of the key link, namely, class struggle and the two-line struggle, under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. a series of great political movements have followed one another -- the land reform, agricultural co-operation, the setting up of people's communes, the socialist educational movement and the great proletarian cultural revolution; and now china is deepening the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. "we have abolished the private ownership of the means of production and established, consolidated and developed the socialist economic base," the article says. "and the obstacles in the superstructure that undermine the socialist economic base and hinder the development of agricultural productivity are constantly swept away. all this has enabled china's agriculture to embark on the socialist road and keep to it".

the series of correct policies and principles set forty by chairman mao to guide the handling of the

relations between the state, the collective and the individual have brought into play the socialist enthusiasm of the peasants and enabled farm production to grow amidst the storms of class struggle and despite natural adversities.

the article also makes the following points:

the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius have raised the consciousness of class struggle and the two-line struggle among the cadres and the commune members and added to their socialist enthusiasm. they have thrown themselves into the large-scale work of reshaping nature, taming mountains and rivers, in the spirit of learning from the pace-setting tachai production brigade. the most unruly yellow river, huai river and haiho river have been, by and large, brought under control. over 21,000,000 hectares of flood-stricken land, left over from old china, have been basically changed into fertile land. farming has improved year by year and the irrigated acreage has been constantly expanded. mass scientific experiments have been carried out throughout the country and there has been a rise in farm mechanization. all this has facilitated the flowering of china's socialist agriculture ideologically and materially.

china's series of good harvests also prove the correctness of the policy of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor". an important factor behind the 13 successive good harvests was the stress on developing agriculture in a big way and on mobilizing all trades to aid it, while at the same time expanding industry. hopei, shantung and honan provinces have achieved a quicker development of agriculture and industry in recent years because, among other things, they put agriculture first, and developed agriculture, light industry and heavy industry in that order of emphasis. party committees at the provincial, regional and county levels sent large numbers of cadres to the agricultural front lines to strengthen the guidance given to agriculture. most of the local funds for optional use were invested in agriculture. industry and other branches of activity were organized to give all possible aid to agriculture. in the past few years, the three provinces mentioned have set up more than 1,000 small factories and plants to serve agriculture. these small enterprises have been of great help in speeding farm mechanization.

another important measure in developing socialist agriculture is the regular practice of leading cadres at all levels going to the grassroots units to direct production while working alongside the peasants. experience proves that it is impossible to change the situation in farming at any given place unless the

long-range revolutionary ideals and the proletarian revolutionary enthusiasm and style of hard work are given prominence. leading cadres must "go down", if agricultural production is to "go up". there is concurrence on this point among many advanced agricultural units.

the article says in conclusion: "under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line and the impetus of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, a new upsurge is taking shape in rural socialist construction. leading comrades at all levels should actively and enthusiastically lead the masses forward and strive for still greater growth of socialist agriculture.

TRAINING OF NEW-TYPE PEASANTS

Northeast China Agricultural College Trains New-Type Peasants

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1974)

the chaoyang agricultural college in liaoning province, northeast china, is training new-type peasants with both socialist consciousness and culture and a grasp of agricultural science and technology. selected from among poor and lower-middle peasants in rural people's communes, the students return to work in their own communes after a few years' study.

the "people's daily" recently gave front-page prominence to an investigation report on the college's practice of "drawing students from and returning them to communes". an accompanying editorial note hailed this as "yet another new socialist thing that has emerged on the educational front in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius".

the college has four departments: agronomy, pomiculture and forestry, animal husbandry and veterinary science, and water conservancy. it is located in two mountain valleys rather far from the county seat of chaoyang, and has 1,200 students and a faculty of 300.

the chaoyang college used to be part of the shenyang agricultural college. before the cultural revolution, the city-based shenyang agricultural college defined its task as "training high-level agronomists and

horticulturists". the studies were divorced from proletarian politics and from the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment in the countryside. the poor and lower-middle peasants paid little attention to its graduates who were not trained to solve practical problems in farming.

during the cultural revolution, part of the cadres and teachers of the shenyang agricultural college went to the chaoyang area in 1970 in response to chairman mao's call: "education should be revolutionized". they ran short-term courses to train urgently needed agro-technicians while accepting re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants. this was how the chaoyang agricultural college came into being.

once in the countryside, the cadres and teachers were deeply impressed by the great changes taking place there and by the eager desire of the peasants to revolutionize methods of cultivation and introduce scientific farming. they learnt that the chaoyang area, comprising about 2,000 production brigades, would need 20,000 agro-technicians. since factories were training technicians from among workers, why could't they train agro-technicians from among poor and lower-middle peasants?

after analyzing the local conditions and listening to the suggestions of the cadres and teachers, the college party committee decided to select students from among poor and lower-middle peasants in accordance with chairman mao's instruction: "students should be selected from among workers and peasants with practical experience, and they should return to production after a few years' study." the poor and lower-middle peasants and cadres of communes and production brigades and teams showed great enthusiasm for this course and recommended their outstanding young people for enrolment.

to train the students into new-type peasants with both socialist consciousness and culture, the college has transformed the old educational system and pedagogical principles and methods.

it opened an important course in the study of the experience of the tachai brigade, china's pace-setter in agriculture. the college party committee urges the teachers and students to take tachai as their model in implementing the party's basic line for the historical period of socialism, adhering to the socialist road and working in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

all departments have set up their learn-from-tachai bases. the agronomical department works ten hectares of land for breeding good seed strains,

achieving high yields and conducting other experiments. the pomicultural department runs an orchard with over 2,000 fruit trees. the department of animal husbandry and veterinary science has a pig farm, a vet hospital, an artificial insemination centre and a pharmacy. on these bases, the students combine study, production and scientific experiment and, through arduous work, assimilate the tachai spirit and learn to build tachai-type fields.

the college has evolved a new "three-in-one" system whereby teaching is linked with and promoted by scientific research and production. the research items are chosen to solve problems of agricultural development in the chaoyang area and are incorporated into the state plan. courses are centred around research items and key production problems.

the agronomical department undertook 12 research items last year, covering the breeding of new strains of kaoliang, maize, millet and cotton, experiments in cultivation methods of cotton and grain, biological control of plant diseases and insect pests and nitrogen fixation by bacteria on leave surface. taking part in research and production, the students did their studies in an interesting, creative manner.

in an arid area like chaoyang which is often hit by sandstorms, it was difficult to maintain the growth of peanut seedlings. liu kuang-yi, a student of agronomy, suggested that the soil be ploughed four times before sowing as in some of the cotton fields so that peanut seeds could take firm root. his idea was accepted by his teachers and fellow students and applied to good effect. a yield equivalent to 4.2 tons per hectare was gathered on an experimental plot last year, setting a record in local peanut production.

an important feature of the college's pedagogical system lies in its "back to the team" practice. after spending the first year in school, students from production teams in rural people's communes return home for field practice. in general, a student spends two years at school and works in his native team for a year, during which he helps the team draw up its production and scientific experiment plans, organize scientific experiment groups, run training classes, collect research data and sum up the experience of the masses in production.

as required by the college, the student reports on his school studies to the local leadership upon his return and, under the direction of the party organization, takes an active part in political activities and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius in the village, joins in collective productive labour, spreads advanced agricultural techniques and carries out some scientific

experiments. teachers make their rounds of the countryside to check up on and guide the students' work during this period. back in school, the students exchange and sum up their experience and raise it to a theoretical plane.

the first advantage of this pedagogical system is that a student contributes his part to agricultural production even before he graduates.

yang hsiao-min, a student from changli county in hopei province, worked with the cadres and commune members of his native brigade in planting wheat on nearly two hectares of poor sandy land this year. the yield averaged 4.12 tons per hectare and reached the equivalent of 6.6 tons on part of the experimental plot. the brigade has 80 hectares of sandy land where people used to gather a single peanut crop a year. the success of the latest experiment has enabled them to add a wheat crop and multiply output.

according to incomplete figures for the current year, 289 students of the agronomical, pomicultural and animal husbandry departments have run more than 200 technical classes and trained 3,200 peasant agro-technicians for communes and production brigades and teams, and have helped them organize 72 scientific experiment groups. they joined the peasants in working 500 hectares of experimental plots for various purposes, pruning 150,000 fruit trees and grafting another 530,000, and treated 24,000 head of cattle and other domestic animals. the students have thus put into practice chairman mao's teaching, "education must serve proletarian politics and be combined with productive labour."

the "back to the team" practice has ended the divorcement of students from proletarian politics, from the worker and peasant masses and from productive practice. the students are now re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants in their native teams and become one with them. instead of detaching themselves from the countryside, they strike ever deeper root among the peasants. this is a radical change from college students of the old type who found themselves to be misfits among workers and peasants.

this practice also deepens the students' grasp of the theoretical knowledge they have acquired at school and help them further their theoretical studies and acquire more skills.

the first group of students selected from among poor and lower-middle peasants graduated in january this year and returned to their communes.

chen wen-chung, a graduate in agronomy, is now a group leader at the scientific experimental centre in his native place, the huangchiatien brigade in ketso

county. he has promoted scientific farming with remarkable success. he and the other members of the centre are doing a good job in meteorological observation, forecasts of pests, soil fertility tests and experiments in irrigation of dry land, seed breeding and other measures to achieve high yields.

another graduate, wang wen-yu, is also doing well in his native brigade. at school, he had shown his originality in analyzing and solving problems. three years ago, he carried out experiments with his teachers in spare time and evolved 36 combinations of kaoliang hybrids and two combinations of maize hybrids. he chose for his native place three high-yield combinations resistant to waterlogging and alkali, and is now breeding them in his brigade. he has also helped the commune popularize a new cultivation method to increase kaoliang yields, the result of his experiments over the past two years.

POETRY

Peasants Write Poems in Class Battles

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Dec. 10, 1974)

"we have been writing and reciting poems in the course of class struggle," wang chang-teh, secretary of the communist party committee of the changtsun people's commune, told hsinhua. the commune is located in a mountainous area in tungyang county, chekiang province, east china. many peasants here like to write and recite poems in their off hours.

a poetry contest was going on when this correspondent arrived at the commune. a peasant in his fifties wearing a pair of reading glasses was reciting his new poem from a platform. then the secretary and deputy secretary of the commune's party committee, men and women commune members and school pupils with red scarves mounted the platform to present their compositions.

collections of poems appear on wall newspapers and big-character posters in the commune. some are printed on leaf-lets by the commune's poetry group for circulation. the commune peasants have written more than 500 poems since the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius started early this year. some of these have been published in provincial newspapers and journals.

back in 1962, a commune cadre wrote a poem, "together we hold high the commune's red banner", to give a crushing blow to a handful of class enemies who were slinging mud at the party's general line for building socialism, the great leap forward and the people's commune. the poem, which was later put up in the meeting hall of the commune congress, expressed the peasants' determination to defend the people's commune.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution many poor and lower-middle peasants wrote poems to hail the victories of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

the commune party committee formed a poetry group headed by the secretary to give guidance to spare-time poetry writing. more than 200 people in the commune's various production brigades are writing poems regularly. among them are cadres, animal tenders, irrigators, barefoot doctors, tractor drivers, teachers and other commune peasants. chen tai-chin, an old poor peasant and animal tender of the tahsing brigade, is a new poet in this home of poetry. he started to write poems during the cultural revolution to pay warm tribute to chairman mao and the party and contrast new china with the old in which he led a life of hunger and cold.

by their revolutionary poetry the peasants encourage themselves in their advance. in 1970, they wrote the poem, "a thousand gleaming mattocks fall on the peaks", and set it to music. the lines expressed their resolve to build irrigation projects to transform their hilly area. singing the song, they completed a 15-kilometre trunk canal running through 24 hillocks and mounds in more than 100 days of hard work, named it the "red line canal". irrigated by the canal, the farmland has yielded 7.5 tons of grain per hectare for the past few years.

GOOD HARVESTS

Record Grain, Cotton Crops for East China Regions Along Yangtze River

(NCNA-English Hofei, Dec. 10, 1974)

record grain and cotton crops were harvested by four high-yield regions along the yangtze river in the heat of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

total grain output surpassed the previous peak year of 1973. cotton output showed a 20 per cent increase. increases were also reported in the output of oil-bearing crops, tea and silk cocoons, and progress was made in forestry and fishery.

the four administrative regions are anching, chihchou, wuhu and chaohu, all in east china's anhwei province. they embrace 27 counties. 24 of these counties reaped more than six tons of grain per hectare this year to exceed the target set in the national programme for agricultural development.

the four administrative regions' party committees have consistently upheld the principle "grasp revolution, promote production" in the movement in criticism of lin piao and confucius. as a result, the socialist enthusiasm of the people aroused in the movement gave much impetus to the development of production. in the anching administrative region, for example, six of the eight counties reaped more than six tons of grain per hectare. three counties averaged 7.5 tons per hectare.

all the four regions include some counties and people's communes with unfavourable natural conditions. how to turn these low-yield localities into high-yield ones was a problem that had remained unsolved for a long time. while criticizing the absurdity spread by lin piao and confucius that everything was decided by heaven, local cadres and commune members worked on farmland improvement projects that ensured steady increases in farm production.

five people's communes in susung county work strips of sloping land that extend across several lakes. the lowland was frequently flooded while the highland was susceptible to aridity. thanks to the farmland improvement projects, the five communes reaped 30 per cent more grain crops and 2.2 times more oil-bearing crops this year than in 1970. in some cases, grain output increased from three tons to six tons per hectare.

because of poor soil, hilly land along the yangtze was grown to sweet potatoes and yield was low.

output increased this year after farmland improvement. the yuehchin production brigade in chaohsien county is an example. it works some 100 hectares of poor hilly land. by dint of hard work, the brigade turned its hilly land into good fields suitable for growing staple food crops and cotton and ensures stable high yield despite drought or excessive rain. grain output reached 13.5 tons per hectare and ginned cotton 1.1 tons per hectare this year. the brigade is now an advanced unit in the chaohu region in the learn-from-tachai movement.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Special Envoy of Afghan President Leaves Peking for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1974)

mohammad naim, special envoy of president mohammed daoud of the republic of afghanistan, and his party left here for kwangchow by special plane in the company of vice-foreign minister han nien-lung.

they were seen off at the airport by chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, deputy director of the protocol department under the foreign ministry kao chien-chung, and mrs. youssof, wife of the afghan ambassador to china, and diplomatic officials of the afghan embassy here.

accompanying the distinguished guests on the visit are chinese ambassador to afghanistan kan yeh-tao, deputy director of the asian affairs department under the foreign ministry chang han-chih, and afghan ambassador to china mir mohammad youssof.

Special Envoy of Afghan President Leaves Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Dec. 11, 1974)

mohammad naim, special envoy of president of the republic of afghanistan mohammed daoud, and his party left here by train today at the end of a friendly visit to china.

among those seeing them off at the railway station were chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee chang ken-sheng, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee lo fan-chun and chinese ambassador to afghanistan kan yeh-tao.

on hand was afghan ambassador to china mir mohammad youssof who had accompanied the special envoy on his visit to kwangchow.

the distinguished afghan guests arrived in this south china metropolis from peking by special plane yesterday and were honoured in the evening at a banquet hosted by the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee. at the banquet, vice-chairman chang ken-sheng and special envoy mohammad naim toasted the constant development of the friendship between the people of china and afghanistan.

while in kwangchow, the afghan guests visited exhibition halls of china's export commodities fair and a chrysanthemum show.

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Mehmet Shehu Receives Chinese Work Team

(NCNA-English Tirana, Dec. 10, 1974)

comrade mehmet shehu, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and chairman of the council of ministers, received a work team of the chinese ministry of economic relations with foreign countries led by its vice-minister han tsung-cheng here yesterday.

present on the occasion were adil carcani, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and first vice-chairman of the council of ministers, abdyl kellezi, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and vice-chairman of the council of ministers, kico kasapi, secretary-general of the council of ministers, reiz malile, vice-minister of foreign affairs, and pupo shyti, vice-president of the state planning commission.

present also were liu chen-hua, chinese ambassador to albania, and li hsiao-lin, economic counsellor of the chinese embassy here.

the meeting proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

on december 8, comrade abdyl kellezi gave a banquet in honour of the chinese work team.

Vice President of Chinese Academy of Sciences Meets and Fetes Albanian Scientists

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1974)

wu yu-hsun, vice-president of the chinese academy of sciences, met and feted this evening professor petrit skendo, deputy director of the nuclear physics research institute of the academy of sciences of the people's republic of albania, and albanian scientists in peking makbul ylli, mediha sokoli, tahir elezi and perparim fuga. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present were leading members of the chinese academy of sciences and scientists chien san-chiang, pei shih-chang, wu tsao-wen and wang chuan-ying.

professor skendo and his party arrived in peking december 8.

Albanian Ambassador to China Gives Reception for Chinese Goodwill Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 11, 1974)

albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla and his wife gave a reception here this afternoon for the chinese goodwill delegation just back from albania.

present were all members of the chinese goodwill delegation headed by liu sheng-tien, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee.

among the guests were leading members of chinese government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and other organizations concerned, including ma jen-hui, shih lin, chen shu-fu, sun hsiao-feng, chien hsing-chung, shen tu, chang jui-ai, wang shih-yen, chu hui-fen, hsieh li-fu, chou jung-kuo, li en-chiu, cheng chih-ping and yu hung-liang.

making toasts at the reception which was alive with warm expressions of friendship, the albanian ambassador and the chinese delegation leader expressed the hope that the friendship between the people of china and albania would be constantly consolidated and developed in the common struggle against imperialism, social-imperialism and all reaction.

the reception was rounded off with the albanian documentary film "amidst close friends".

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finnish Government Civil Aviation Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1974)

a finnish government civil aviation delegation with ulf-erik-slotte, special adviser of the ministry for foreign affairs, as chairman and k.g. temmes, director-general of the national board of aviation, as vice-chairman arrived here by air today.

among those greeting the delegation at the airport were shen tu, deputy director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china (c.a.a.c.), and liu ming, deputy director of the international department of the c.a.a.c.

on hand were finnish ambassador to china martti salomies and counsellor of the finnish embassy matti hakkanen who is a member of the finnish delegation.

Delegation of Finnish Ministry of Social Affairs and Health Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1974)

leading member of the chinese ministry of public health chang chih-chiang gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the delegation of the ministry of social affairs and health of finland led by aimo ojala, head of the public health department of the finnish national board of health.

present at the banquet were leading members of organizations concerned and representatives of medical circles of the chinese capital, including hsueh kung-cho, li pao-cheng and chao chu-yen.

matti hakkanen, counsellor of the finnish embassy here, and his wife were present.

the delegation arrived in peking on december 8.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Mitsui Group Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1974)

the japanese mitsui group friendship delegation led by yoshizo ikeda, general manager of the mitsui and co. ltd., with hideo edo, chairman of the board of directors of the mitsui real estate development co. ltd., as special adviser emplaned here today on a visit to shanghai before going home.

it was seen off at the airport by hsiao fang-chou, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and leading members of other organizations. emon ichikawa, counsellor of the japanese embassy here, and other japanese friends in peking were on hand.

during its sojourn in peking, the japanese delegation exchanged views with the chinese ministry of foreign trade, the china-japan friendship association, banks and various national foreign trade corporations on the development of economic and trade relations between the two sides. the guests also visited the capital iron and steel company, tsinghua university and the shuangchiao people's commune and toured scenic spots and historical sites.

Chinese Amity Association Leader Meets Japanese Lawyers' Goodwill Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1974)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, met here this evening with the japanese lawyers' goodwill delegation led by hiroshi kashiwagi, vice-president of the federation of japanese lawyers and chairman of the second lawyers' association of tokyo.

present on the occasion were ho lan-chieh, vice-president of the chinese supreme people's court, and chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association.

after the meeting, liao cheng-chih gave a dinner in honour of all members of the delegation. the meeting and the dinner proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

the japanese delegation arrived in peking yesterday at the invitation of the china-japan friendship association.

Japanese Friends Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 11, 1974)

president of the towa film company of japan nagamasa kawakita and his wife kasiko kawakita were honoured at a dinner here this evening given by chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and hsueh lei, manager of the china film corporation.

present were sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the china-japan friendship association, and leading members of other organizations concerned and personages from chinese film circles, including yen hung-liang, tsui wei and hsieh fang.

the japanese couple arrived in peking earlier today at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china film corporation.

Japanese Go Chess Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Home

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 11, 1974)

the japanese go chess delegation led by naoki miyamoto left here for home by air this afternoon after a friendly match tour of china.

it was seen off at the airport by leading members of the shanghai branch of the chinese weichi association and local go chess players.

the japanese go chess players had two contests in this chinese metropolis. their contest with the shanghai team on december 7 ended in four wins, one draw and three defeats and the contest with the chinese national team on december 9 ended in three wins and five defeats.

the contests were held in an atmosphere of friendship. leading members of the shanghai branch of the all-china sports federation were among the spectators.

after the contests, the moves in the matches were analyzed and explained to 6,000 fans.

the japanese players arrived in shanghai from hangchow on december 5, and were guests at a dinner given by the shanghai branch of the chinese weichi association.

while in shanghai, the japanese friends visited the shanghai industrial exhibition, the shanghai machine tool plant, a workers' new housing estate and a district children's palace and watched medical operations under acupuncture anaesthesia. they were welcomed wherever they went.

when they were in hangchow, the japanese friends were entertained at a reception given by the chekiang branch of the chinese weichi association. they had a friendly contest with the chinese team on december 3, which ended in five wins and three defeats. both sides impressed the spectators with their fine sportsmanship and refined moves.

the japanese chess players also took time out to give pointers to local junior chess players on december 5, and visited a silk mill, a tea-growing production brigade and sites around the picturesque west lake.

upon their arrival in and departure from hangchow, the japanese friends were greeted and seen off at the railway station by leading members of the chekiang branch of the chinese weichi association and local chess players.

CHINA AND LAOS

Lao Patriotic Front Friendship Delegation Leaves Kunming for Nanning

(NCNA-English Kunming, Dec. 10, 1974)

the friendship delegation of the lao patriotic front led by chanmi duongboupti, member of the l.p.f. central committee and chairman of the propaganda and training commission of the central committee, left kunming for nanning by plane today.

yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, is accompanying the delegation on its visit.

among the hundreds of people of various nationalities at the airport to see the delegation off were chen kang, vice-chairman of the yunnan provincial revolutionary committee, and leading members of local departments concerned tien ta-pang, pan shuo-jui, huang feng-lin and liu lin.

the lao delegation arrived in kunming on december 4 and was warmly welcomed at a mass rally the following day sponsored by the yunnan provincial revolutionary committee. vice-chairman chen kang and delegation leader chanmi duongboupti made warm and friendly speeches at the rally, attended by more than one thousand people.

chen kang said that the people of yunnan province, as the people of other parts of china, will follow the great leader chairman mao's teachings and continue to give firm support to the just struggle of the lao people till complete victory.

chanmi duongboupti expressed thanks to the chinese people, the people of yunnan province in particular, for their consistent support and assistance to the lao people's revolutionary struggle. the lao people, he said, will carry on their struggle and fight to the end for the implementation of all provisions of the vientiane agreement and protocol and for the accomplishment of the cause of the lao people's just and patriotic struggle.

while in kunming, the delegation was entertained at a banquet and a soiree given by the yunnan provincial revolutionary committee. the lao comrades-in-arms visited an exhibition on the province's industries, communications and agriculture, saw factories and a people's commune and toured scenic spots. they were warmly received wherever they went.

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

China to Send Medical Team to Malagasy Republic

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1974)

a protocol was signed in tananarive yesterday between the people's republic of china and the malagasy republic on sending a chinese medical team to the malagasy republic, according to a report from the malagasy capital.

the protocol was signed by malagasy minister of social affairs albert zafy and chinese ambassador tien chih-tung on behalf of their respective governments.

after the signing ceremony, they had a friendly talk and wished further development of the amicable cooperation between the two countries.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Scientists' Delegation Leaves Peking for Pakistan

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1974)

a chinese scientists' delegation led by kuo pei-shan left here by air yesterday for a friendly visit to pakistan.

it was seen off at the airport by liu chung-yang, deputy secretary-general of the chinese academy of sciences, and leading members of departments concerned and scientists.

pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie and minister naseem mirza of the pakistan embassy here were present.

Pakistan Prime Minister Receives Chinese Scientist Delegation

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Dec. 10, 1974)

pakistan prime minister zulfiqar ali bhutto today received and had a friendly talk with the chinese scientist delegation led by kuo pei-shan, chairman of the revolutionary committee of the institute of physics of the chinese academy of sciences.

chinese ambassador to pakistan lu wei-chao was present on the occasion.

the delegation arrived here yesterday for a friendly visit to pakistan. earlier this morning, the delegation called on hafeezullah cheema, minister of state for science and technology and also met z.a. hashmi, chairman of the pakistan science foundation.

the chinese scientists were feted at a lunch hosted by the pakistan atomic energy commission and at a dinner by the pakistan science foundation today.

Chinese Foreign Minister Fetes Pakistan Minister of State for Defense and Foreign Affairs

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 11, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua gave a banquet here this evening in honour of pakistan minister of state for defence and foreign affairs aziz ahmed.

pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie, minister naseem mirza and other diplomatic officials of the pakistan embassy here were among the guests at the banquet.

present were chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, and deputy departmental directors chang han-chih, cheng jui-sheng and kao chien-chung of the foreign ministry.

this afternoon, the chinese foreign minister met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the pakistan minister.

minister aziz ahmed arrived here at lunch time today on his way home from abroad.

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese Deputy Minister Gives Tea Party for Outgoing Chinese Sport Coaches

(NCNA-Fnglish Khartoum, Dec. 9, 1974)

omer salih eisa, deputy minister for youth and sports at the ministry of culture and information of the sudan, gave a tea party here on december 7 in honour of the outgoing chinese sport coaches at the expiration of their term of work in the sudan.

chang yueh, chinese ambassador to the sudan, was present on the occasion.

in their speeches at the party, the deputy minister and the chinese ambassador praised the friendly cooperation between the two countries in sports and other fields.

in his speech, the deputy minister also praised the chinese coaches for their efforts in promoting the development of sports in the sudan and in strengthening the friendship of the sportsmen and peoples between the two countries.

the chinese ambassador expressed thanks to the sudan for its efforts in expelling the representatives of the chiang kai-shek clique from and in restoring china's legitimate seats in the international sports organizations.

prior to the tea party, the sudanese sportsmen gave a sport performance.

the chinese ambassador gave a tea party for the outgoing chinese coaches yesterday.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Table Tennis Team Leaves Sweden for Home

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Dec. 9, 1974)

the chinese table tennis team left here for home this afternoon after taking part in the 17th scandinavian international table tennis championships and the four-nation friendly tournament in which sweden, china, japan and yugoslavia were the participants.

the chinese table tennis team was headed by ho tsu-pin with chang chun-han acting as deputy head.

chinese ambassador to sweden chin li-chen gave a reception yesterday evening to thank the swedish friends for their friendly welcome to the chinese table tennis team. present at the reception were over 100 guests including allan eriksson, vice president of the swedish table tennis association, sven thofelt, president of the swedish olympic committee, and other prominent people of swedish sports and cultural circles. famous swedish table tennis player kjell johansson and coach hasse alser came here by air from gothenburg specially for the reception. christer leopold, chairman of the swedish-chinese friendship association, also attended the reception. present also were officials of the swedish foreign and agricultural ministries, as well as diplomatic envoys of a number of countries here.

CHINA AND TOGO

Togolese President Receives Chinese Medical Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1974)

president gnassingbe eyadema of the republic of togo received the chinese medical team with chang li-fa as leader at the presidency yesterday, according to a report from lome.

the president had a friendly conversation with members of the team.

present on the occasion were togolese minister of public health and social affairs djafalo alidou and director of the general health bureau christophem quadjovie.

chinese ambassador to togo yueh hsin was also present.

the chinese medical team arrived in togo on december 3.

CHINA AND UN

US Railroads Its Draft Resolution on Korean Question Through UN First Committee

(NCNA-English United Nations, Dec. 9, 1974)

a draft resolution on the korean question sponsored by the united states and others was railroaded through the u.n. first committee this afternoon. this was brought about through procedural manoeuvres of the u.s. and a handful of its followers and after hectic lobbying. the admended resolution makes no mention of withdrawal of all foreign troops stationed in south korea under the flag of the united nations. it also refers the question of the dissolution of "the u.n. command" for consideration by the security council. this further re eals the u.s. scheme to station its troops in south korea permanently and to continue its interference in korea's internal affairs and obstruct the independent and peaceful reunification of korea.

the amended resolution sponsored by the u.s. and others was passed by 61 in favor (u.s. and others), 42 against (albania, algeria, china and others), with 32 abstentions.

when the draft resolution on the withdrawal of all foreign troops stationed in south korea under the flag of the united nations put forward by algeria and other countries was put to vote, the result was 48 (including albania, algeria and china) in favour, 48 (including the united states) against, with 38 abstentions. the chairman of the first committee announced that as a result of the tied vote, the draft resolution was not adopted.

at the meeting this afternoon, the representatives of algeria, sri lanka and cuba pointed out that the meeting should give priority to the draft resolution put forward by algeria and other countries because it had been proposed first. however, due to the political pressure exerted by the united states and its followers and their procedural manoeuvres, the committee put to vote first the draft resolution which had been proposed later.

before the draft resolution put forward by the united states and other countries was put to vote, representatives of a number of countries made explanatory statements on their voting.

representative of kuwait abdalla yaccoub bishara said that the stationing of foreign troops in south korea under the u.n. flag is illegal. kuwait is opposed to interference in korea's internal affairs and to the stationing of foreign troops in south korea. therefore, kuwait would vote against the draft resolution, he said.

in his statement, chinese representative huang hua pointed out that the feature of the amended draft resolution sponsored by the u.s. and others was that it made no mention of the question of the withdrawal of all the foreign troops under the flag of the united nations while insisting on referring the question of the dissolution of the "u.n. command" for consideration by the security council.

huang hua said, "as we have pointed out, the earlier 'resolutions' of the security council on the korean question were adopted under the manipulation of the united states in the abnormal circumstances in which the people's republic of china, a permanent member of the council, was deprived of her lawful rights in the united nations. these 'resolutions' were in complete violation of the u.n. charter principle of non-interference in the domestic affairs of any state, and therefore they are utterly illegal and null and void."
"now, as the people of the world are demanding ever more strongly the withdrawal of u.s. troops from south korea, the united states, compelled by the circumstances, has again invoked the security council as the last hurdle, in an attempt to retain the u.s. troops in south korea for continued interference in korea's internal

affairs and for obstruction of the independent and peaceful reunification of korea with the help of the veto power in the security council. this is of course absolutely impermissible."

huang hua refuted the allegation of the spokesman of the u.s. mission that there are only a hundred or a hundred odd people under the "u.n. command." he pointed out, "paragraph 13 of the korean armistice agreement signed by the united states on behalf of the u.n. command as one of the belligerent parties stipulates explicitly 'cease the introduction into korea of reinforcing military personnel'. if the u.s. troops in south korea are not u.n. troops, then where have the u.s. troops come from? you have asserted that they were sent in pursuance of the bilateral agreement between the united states and south korea. if this is the case, how would you treat the provisions of paragraph 13 of the armistice agreement?"

huang hua said, "what we are hearing now is sheer quibbling, and shameless quibbling. its purpose is to perpetuate the stay of the u.s. troops in south korea, continue the obstruction of the independent and peaceful reunification of korea and the division of korea."

huang hua said that the chinese delegation would vote against the amended draft resolution submitted by the united states and others.

after the voting, chinese representative huang hua spoke again. he said: "china adheres to principles. we will never barter away principles." china firmly maintains that the "u.n. command" must be dissolved and that the u.s. troops stationed in south korea under the flag of the united nations must be withdrawn. no matter what procedural manoeuvres they may resort to, they can never prevent the inevitable result of the advance of history, he said.

chairman of the delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea li jong mok made a statement after the vote. he said: "the first committee of the 29th session of the united nations general assembly has just passed an unwarranted decision which runs counter to the desire of the entire korean people and the peace-loving peoples of the world for the independent and peaceful reunification of korea. this 'decision' is, in fact, aimed at continuously keeping the united states troops in south korea under the signboard of the 'united nations forces'. the delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea resolutely opposes and rejects this unwarranted decision."

"at this committee," he added, "the representatives of many countries strongly demanded the withdrawal of the united states troops which, by occupying south

korea, impose on the korean people the sufferings of national division. they demanded that the korean question be left to the korean people themselves. this notwithstanding, the united states has persistently machinated to have its unwarranted draft resolution which pursues permanent occupation of south korea by the united states troops adopted in disregard of the will of many countries. this has only revealed more clearly its aggressive nature."

he pointed out that the conduct of the south korean "representative" "is no more than another revelation of the traitorous acts of the present south korean authorities which are trying to perpetuate the division of the country by clinging to the outside forces. the south korean authorities will certainly be punished sternly by the people for their treason and betrayal."

"the whole course of the discussion on the question of korea has clearly demonstrated that the ranks of the countries which support the just struggle of the korean people for the withdrawal of the united states troops from south korea and for the attainment of independent and peaceful reunification of the country have been expanded and strengthened beyond comparison," he said. "the result of the vote on the draft resolution calling for the withdrawal of all the foreign troops stationed in south korea under the flag of the united nations has proved a political victory for us," he noted.

"those countries which have supported and sympathized with us are all new emerging forces which represent the future and, accordingly, those forces are unlimited in strength and no force can check their dynamic forward movement," he stressed.

"as long as the united states troops continue their occupation of south korea, we will fight to the end for the withdrawal of these troops. the korean people will certainly compel the united states troops occupying south korea to withdraw and will achieve without fail the reunification and independence of the country under the support and encouragement of the peoples of the world who love peace and justice, although great difficulties still lie in the way to the reunification of the country," he said.

UN 6th Committee Concludes Debate on Review of UN Charter

(NCNA-English United Nations, Dec. 10, 1974)

the 6th committee of the u.n. general assembly concluded its debate yesterday on the question concerning the review of the u.n. charter. it adopted a resolution deciding to establish a 32-member ad hoc committee on the question to consider specifically various governments' observations and suggestions for enhancing the ability and function of the united nations.

the draft resolution submitted by algeria, argentina, the philippines and 30 other countries was adopted by a vote of 77 in favour. china voted for the resolution and the soviet union, the united states and some other countries voted against it. the adoption of the draft resolution is a big defeat for the two superpowers, especially soviet social-imperialism, which had been attempting to obstruct the review of the u.n. charter so as to control and manipulate the u.n. affairs.

in recent years, numerous small and medium-sized countries had strongly voiced their just demand that in international relations and at international conferences, all states should enjoy equal status and equal rights, and this should be fully reflected in the u.n. charter. this just demand, however, had been rejected by the two superpowers, especially the soviet union.

from the very beginning of the current u.n. general assembly session the soviet delegation had attempted to delete the item from the agenda. after this attempt was defeated, the soviet delegation put forth a draft resolution on the eve of the debate, alleging that "at the present time it would be inadvisable to take any step directed towards the review of the charter of the united nations". soviet representative malik openly accused those small and medium-sized countries favouring the review of the charter of "destroying the very basis of the existence of the united nations". he even went so far as to openly vilify these countries as "reactionary forces" and malignantly attack china which favours the review of the charter. this truculent and arbitrary attitude made the small and medium-sized countries see more clearly the ugly features of soviet hegemonism, roused their indignation and strengthened their conviction in the need for a review of the charter. and the sponsors of the draft resolution rapidly increased from 16 to 33 countries.

during the debate, representatives of many countries exposed the two superpowers' sinister motives in

opposing a review of the charter. they strongly demanded a review of the charter, to meet the needs of the times.

kenyan representative pointed out that the real cause for to oppose a review was the fear that they might lose the privilege of enjoying the veto power.

representative of the philippines said that there were those who would prefer to see the united nations static as the private preserve of a few countries. this must not be allowed to happen, he said.

there had been great changes since 1945 when the u.n. was founded, he stated. to resist a review of the charter would be a denial of the rights of the majority of the members who joined the organization after 1945, he declared.

algerian representative said that in view of many weaknesses in the charter, it would be a good idea to start a study of the charter and bring it up to date, he said.

representative of sierra leone noted that certain delegations felt that there was no need for a review of the charter only because the charter satisfied their purpose.

representatives of zaire, brazil, indonesia and jamaica all favoured a review of the u.n. charter.

in his statement chinese representative an chih-yuan reiterated the principled position of the chinese government on the review of the u.n. charter. he said, "the affairs of the united nations should be managed jointly by all member states of the united nations. we are resolutely opposed to its being controlled and manipulated by one or two superpowers. in international relations and at international conferences, all states should enjoy equal status and equal rights. this is a common demand of the numerous small and medium-sized countries, which should be fully reflected in the charter of the united nations. the chinese government and people support their just position and their reasonable views on the review of the charter. this principled stand of ours is firm and unshakable."

he pointed out that there were still some people in the united nations who were pursuing hegemonic policies. these people were mortally afraid of changing the irrational and out-moded provisions and the loss of their privileged status. this unraveled the mystery of their obstinate opposition to the review of the charter.

the chinese representative also refuted the soviet delegate's slander against the small and medium sized countries and china favouring the review of the charter. he solemnly pointed out that the soviet delegation was very afraid of reviewing the u.n. charter because it attempted to continue to push its policies of big power chauvinism and big power hegemonism.

facing an extreme isolation at the meeting the soviet delegation had to withdraw just before the voting its draft resolution which had the support of only the united states and a few others.

CHINA AND US

Chinese Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets US Senator Mike Mansfield and Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua met and had a friendly and frank talk here this afternoon with u.s. senate democratic leader mike mansfield and his wife and party.

after the meeting, the chinese foreign minister gave a dinner in honour of the american guests.

present on the occasion were chou chiu-yeh, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, lin ping, director of the american and oceanian affairs department of the foreign ministry, and kang tai-sha.

huang chen, chief of the chinese liaison office in the u.s.a., was also present at the dinner.

john h. holdridge, deputy chief of the u.s. liaison office in china, and his wife were among the guests at the dinner.

earlier today, chou chiu-yeh gave a luncheon for the american guests.

CHINA AND VENEZUELA

Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Opened in Venezuela

(NCNA-English Caracas, Dec. 9, 1974)

the chinese economic and trade exhibition was opened at the venezuelan square here this evening.

this is the first chinese exhibition ever held in this country.

present at the opening ceremony were china's vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries tang ke who had come here to preside over the opening of the exhibition, charge d'affaires a.i. of the chinese embassy in venezuela nieh kung-cheng and head of the chinese economic and trade exhibition delegation li hsi-fu.

present also on the occasion were venezuela's vice-minister of development roberto pocaterra and his wife melanie pocaterra, vice-minister of finance ivan pulido mora, director of the international policy of the foreign ministry leonardo diaz gonzalez, other high-ranking government officials, members of the venezuelan national congress, director of the foreign trade institute jesus alberto fernandez and some 350 well-known people of various circles. diplomatic envoys from various countries and representatives of chinese residents were also present.

chinese vice-minister tang ke spoke at the ceremony. he thanked the venezuelan government and people for the support and assistance they had given to the preparatory work of the exhibition. he said that china and venezuela, though separated by oceans, underwent the same experience in history and are faced with the same task of opposing power politics and hegemonism and developing their national economies. he pointed out that china and venezuela formally established diplomatic relations last june, thus opening up a new phase in the relations between the two countries. the exhibition will surely help promote mutual understanding and friendship between the two peoples and facilitate further development of economic and trade relations between the two countries, he stressed.

speaking on behalf of the venezuelan government, vice-minister roberto pocaterra said: "the people's republic of china holds the exhibition soon after the establishment of diplomatic relations between the two countries. this enables us to acquaint ourselves with and learn from china her experience and technique." the exhibition showed that the chinese government was interested in strengthening its friendly relations and cooperation with venezuela.

senora melanie cut the ribbon for the exhibition.

after the ceremony, the guests were shown around the exhibition and were feted at a cocktail party held at the pavilion.

the exhibition consists of four parts: agriculture, heavy industry, light industry, textile industry and handicraft products.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Vietnamese Comrades Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1974)

tran huu duc, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, and his party left here for home by air this morning.

they were seen off at the airport by chinese vice-foreign minister ma wen-po and deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china shen chien.

present were nguyen trong vinh, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, and tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking.

Chinese Archaeological Delegation Leaves Peking for Democratic Republic of Vietnam

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1974)

a chinese stone age archaeological delegation led by wu ju-kang, an anthropologist with the institute of vertebrate paleontology and paleoanthropology of the chinese academy of sciences, left here by train today for a friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam. it was arranged in accordance with the 1973-1974 executive plan for cooperation in science between the academy of sciences of china and the state commission for science and technology and the commission of social science of the democratic republic of viet nam.

DRVN Broadcasting Network Study Group Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 11, 1974)

teng kang, acting director of the chinese central broadcasting administration, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the urban and rural broadcasting network study group from the democratic republic of viet nam with pham tuan khanh, deputy director of the general information department, as leader and vu an bien, vice-chairman of the technical committee of the general information department, as deputy leader.

le tuan, counsellor of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking, and le tu vinh, staff correspondent of the viet nam news agency and the vietnamese paper "nhan dan" in peking attended the banquet.

present were tung lin, deputy director of the central broadcasting administration, and leading members of departments concerned, including liang chia-cho, hsueh yuan-kai and mao tung-chih.

the banquet proceeded in an atmosphere of friendship and cordiality.

the vietnamese study group arrived here by train yesterday.

South Vietnam Liberation Art Troupe Leaves Shanghai for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 11, 1974)

the liberation art troupe from the republic of south viet nam led by bich lam left here for kwangchow by air today after concluding its performance tour of shanghai.

seeing the vietnamese comrades-in-arms off at the airport were chang ching-piao and chang mei-chuan, standing committee members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of departments concerned and representatives of local art and literary workers. holding streamers, several hundred people gathered on the tarmac to give the vietnamese artists a warm send-off. many sang and danced to the rhythmic beating of drums and gongs.

wang hsiu-chen, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, gave a banquet in honour of the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms on the eve of their departure from shanghai.

the south vietnamese liberation art troupe gave three performances in shanghai. their rendition of music, songs and dances was full of revolutionary enthusiasm and was warmly praised by the local audiences. among them were chin tsu-min, chou li-chin and wu chan-kuei, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee.

during their sojourn in shanghai, the south vietnamese artists visited the site of the first national congress of the chinese communist party, the shanghai industrial exhibition, a confectionery, a hospital, a children's palace and the shanghai philharmonic society, and saw the modern revolutionary dance drama "ode to yimeng". the vietnamese comrades-in-arms were cordially received and warmly welcomed by the local people wherever they went.

the south vietnamese artists also braved rain to visit a unit of the east china sea fleet of the navy of the chinese people's liberation army and had a get-together with the commanders and fighters of the unit. the comrades-in-arms of the two countries sang together and chatted amicably to express the determination of the people of china and viet nam to unite as one and fight shoulder to shoulder for new victories.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Yu Chan Back in Peking from Yugoslavia

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1974)

chinese vice-foreign minister yu chan and his party returned here by air this afternoon after a visit to yugoslavia.

greeting them at the airport were vice-foreign ministers chung hsi-tung ma wen-po and ho ying, and yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

211

U.S.MAIL

CMP X741231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680